Unlocking Global Optimality in Bilevel Optimization: A Pilot Study

Quan Xiao   and   Tianyi Chen

Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, New York, United States

First Version: May 22, 2024;   Current Version: January 12, 2025

Abstract

Bilevel optimization has witnessed a resurgence of interest, driven by its critical role in trustworthy and efficient AI applications. While many recent works have established convergence to stationary points or local minima, obtaining the global optimum of bilevel optimization remains *an important yet open problem*. The difficulty lies in the fact that, unlike many prior non-convex single-level problems, bilevel problems often do not admit a "benign" landscape, and may indeed have multiple spurious local solutions. Nevertheless, attaining global optimality is indispensable for ensuring reliability, safety, and cost-effectiveness, particularly in high-stakes engineering applications that rely on bilevel optimization. In this paper, we first explore the challenges of establishing a global convergence theory for bilevel optimization, and present two sufficient conditions for global convergence. We provide *algorithm-dependent* proofs to rigorously substantiate these sufficient conditions on two specific bilevel learning scenarios: representation learning and data hypercleaning (a.k.a. reweighting). Experiments corroborate the theoretical findings, demonstrating convergence to the global minimum in both cases.

1 Introduction

Bilevel optimization aims to handle two interconnected problems, where one problem is nested within another (Bracken & McGill, 1973). Recently, bilevel optimization has gained significant attention due to its relevance in various machine learning, signal processing and wireless communication applications, including hyperparameter optimization (Maclaurin et al., 2015; Franceschi et al., 2017, 2018; Pedregosa, 2016), meta-learning (Finn et al., 2017), representation learning (Arora et al., 2020), reinforcement learning with human feedback (Stadie et al., 2020; Shen et al., 2024), continual learning (Pham et al., 2021; Borsos et al., 2020; Hao et al., 2023), adversarial learning (Zhang et al., 2022; Robey et al., 2024) and neural architecture search (Liu et al., 2019); see recent survey (Liu et al., 2021a; Sinha et al., 2017). In this paper, we focus on the *optimistic bilevel optimization* problem as

$$\min_{u,v \in \mathcal{S}(u)} f(u,v), \quad \text{s.t.} \quad \mathcal{S}(u) = \arg\min_v g(u,v) \tag{1}$$

where both the upper-level objective function $f : \mathbb{R}^{d_1} \times \mathbb{R}^{d_2} \to \mathbb{R}$ and the lower-level objective function $g : \mathbb{R}^{d_1} \times \mathbb{R}^{d_2} \to \mathbb{R}$ are continuously differentiable.

To tackle the above bilevel problems, various efficient algorithms have been proposed with rigorous guarantees on iteration and sample complexity, but most of them are only guaranteed to converge to the stationary points (Ji et al., 2021; Chen et al., 2021; Hong et al., 2023; Dagréou et al., 2022; Ghadimi &

Wang, 2018; Kwon et al., 2023) or locally optimal solution (Huang et al., 2022; Dempe, 2019; Chen et al., 2023a) instead of the global optima. However, identifying the global optimal solution for bilevel optimization is vital in various real-world applications where the quality of solutions can have significant impacts. For instance, in policy-making (Dempe et al., 2019), energy systems (Wu et al., 2019; Razmara et al., 2016), resource allocation (Gao et al., 2020; Huang et al., 2019; Shi & Luo, 2017) and network design (Gao et al., 2005), globally optimal solutions can lead to more cost-efficient and sustainable outcomes than local solutions. Furthermore, in high-stakes fields like healthcare, law, and robotics, attaining global optima ensures that the AI models are aligned with human values with minimal risks of harmful generation (Modares et al., 2015; Bıyık et al., 2022). Thus, the *goal of this paper* is to study the global convergence (in contrast to convergence to local optima) of bilevel optimization for certain (not all) machine learning applications.

1.1 Our main results

We summarize our main results to tackle the global optimality of bilevel optimization.

C1) The penalty reformulation of bilevel optimization has a more benign landscape.

Recent advances in bilevel optimization algorithms can be generally classified into two categories.
Nested approaches solve the problem (1) from its nested formulation $\mathsf{F}(u) := \min_{v \in \mathcal{S}(u)} f(u, v)$ by optimizing first over one variable v and then over the order u; see e.g., (Ghadimi & Wang, 2018; Ji et al., 2021; Hong et al., 2023; Chen et al., 2021).
Constrained approaches incorporate the optimality condition of the lower-level problem in (1) as a constraint in the upper-level problem and then optimize over u and v jointly; see e.g., (Sow et al., 2022a; Liu et al., 2022; Kwon et al., 2023, 2024; Chen et al., 2023a; Shen et al., 2023).

In this paper, we investigate the loss landscape of the bilevel problem (1) through the lens of both *nested* and *constrained* bilevel reformulations, demonstrating that the constrained formulation is easier to yield a *benign landscape*.

C2) Benign properties of the penalty reformulation ensure convergence to global optimum.

We analyze the landscape of the penalty reformulation of the constrained version of (1), and derive two sufficient conditions that ensure a favorable landscape for bilevel problems. These conditions, inspired by practical applications, provide a stepping stone for global convergence of bilevel algorithms.

Specifically, we define the penalized objective as $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) := f(u, v) + \gamma(g(u, v) - g^*(u))$, where $g^*(u) := \min_v g(u, v)$ is the value function and $\gamma > 0$ is a penalty constant, and generalize the definition of the standard Polyak-Lojasiewicz (PL) condition to the two-variable case below.

Definition 1 (Joint and blockwise PL condition). $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ *satisfies **joint PL** with $\mu_l = \mathcal{O}(\gamma)$ if*

$$\|\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)\|^2 \geq 2\mu_l \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) - \min_{u,v} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) \right). \tag{2}$$

*In addition, $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ is said to be **blockwise PL** with $\mu_u, \mu_v = \mathcal{O}(\gamma)$ if both of the followings hold*

$$\|\nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)\|^2 \geq 2\mu_u \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) - \min_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) \right) \tag{3a}$$

$$\|\nabla_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)\|^2 \geq 2\mu_v \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) - \min_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) \right). \tag{3b}$$

We use the term 'benign landscape' to represent penalty function $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ satisfying either of the above conditions, or nested objective $\mathsf{F}(u) = \min_{v \in \mathcal{S}(u)} f(u, v)$ satisfying PL condition over u.
From benign landscape to global convergence. Under either of the above conditions, we establish that the penalized bilevel gradient descent (PBGD) algorithm (Kwon et al., 2023; Shen et al., 2023; Kwon et al., 2024; Chen et al., 2023a), a fully first-order method, globally converges to the optimal solutions of (1). Under the joint PL condition, updating (u, v) in a Jacobi manner (c.f. (7b)–(7c)) will ensure the global convergence. Under the blockwise PL condition, updating u and v in a Gauss-Seidel manner (c.f. (7d)–(7e)) ensures the global convergence.

C3) Two representative bilevel learning problems guarantee benign properties.

The joint and blockwise PL condition in Definition 1 are **not assumptions, but the properties of the penalty reformulation** of the bilevel problem for certain problems. We validate the joint and blockwise PL conditions respectively through two representative bilevel applications: *representation learning* and *data hyper-cleaning* (a.k.a. reweighting) with a least squares loss. We rigorously prove that the loss surfaces reached by PBGD, when employing a Jacobi update and a Gauss-Seidel update, respectively, adhere to the joint PL condition and the blockwise PL condition throughout the optimization trajectory for these two problems. As a result, we prove for *the first time* that PBGD is guaranteed to converge to the *global optimum* for both of these two problems.

Choice of problems and models. The particular choice of two bilevel applications exemplifies two different types of bilevel interactions between the upper and lower-level problems, which are suited to different update dynamics of PBGD. Compared with the landscape analysis of single-level problems, the uniqueness of the bilevel landscape lies in the intricate coupling structures between the upper-level and lower-level problems. Recognizing this, it is evident that even analyzing the *linear models* can capture the essence of the problem structure and exclude other confounding factors which might be less relevant to the bilevel landscape analysis. Moreover, as a challenging yet important problem, the global convergence analysis for single-level optimization also starts with linear models to gain insights such as in matrix completion (Sun & Luo, 2016; Ye & Du, 2021), phrase retrieval (Ma et al., 2018), and linear neural networks (Xu et al., 2023; Zou et al., 2020). Additionally, few existing bilevel algorithms with global convergence rate guarantees primarily focus on linear models with strongly convex loss functions; see the next section for a detailed review. Therefore, our efforts will be put into understanding how coupling structure affects the bilevel landscape with a linear model.

1.2 Related works

To put our work in context, we review prior contributions for bilevel optimization in two categories.

Stationary point and local convergence. The recent interest in developing efficient gradient-based bilevel methods with nonasymptotic convergence guarantees has been stimulated by (Ghadimi & Wang, 2018; Ji et al., 2021; Hong et al., 2023; Chen et al., 2021). Based on different Hessian inversion approximation techniques, these algorithms can be categorized into iterative differentiation (Franceschi et al., 2017, 2018; Grazzi et al., 2020) and implicit differentiation-based approaches (Chen et al., 2021; Ghadimi & Wang, 2018; Hong et al., 2023; Ji et al., 2021; Pedregosa, 2016). Later on, the research has been extended to variance reduction and momentum-based methods (Khanduri et al., 2021; Yang et al., 2021; Dagréou et al., 2022; Chen et al., 2022b) and warm-started algorithms (Arbel & Mairal, 2022; Li et al., 2022; Liu et al., 2023). Recent works have reformulated the bilevel optimization problem as a single-level constrained problem, and solved it via the penalty-based gradient method (Shen et al., 2023); see also (Liu et al., 2022; Kwon et al., 2023, 2024; Chen et al., 2023a; Lu & Mei, 2023). Beyond the nonasymptotic stationary convergence guarantee, (Huang et al., 2022) and (Chen et al., 2023a) have recently found the benefit of adding noise to gradient-based bilevel methods, which helps them to efficiently escape from saddle points and converge to local minima. However, none of them analyze the landscape and the convergence to global optimal solutions.

Global optimum convergence. In general, finding the global optimal solution for bilevel optimization is *NP-hard* (Vicente et al., 1994). Historically, globally convergent algorithms for bilevel optimization (Gümüş & Floudas, 2001; Muu & Quy, 2003) were built upon the branch and bound method, a globally convergent single-level algorithm. Despite its theoretical soundness, the branch and bound method is generally inefficient due to its exhaustive search nature. Another line of research focused on the bilevel problems with specific structures. A semi-definite relaxation method has been introduced in (Jeyakumar et al., 2016) for polynomial bilevel problems, and a dual reformulation has been developed in (Wang et al., 2007) for quadratic bilevel problems with a linear lower-level. More recent efforts by (Wang et al., 2021, 2022) solved Stackelberg prediction games with quadratic regularized least squares problems at the lower level by applying semi-definite relaxation and spherical constraints. However, these methods are problem-specific and are not suitable for more complex machine learning scenarios, particularly where the lower-level problem presents multiple solutions.

1.3 Novelty and technical Challenges

We highlight the novelty and technical challenges for the analysis in our work as follows.

T1) We carefully examine the challenges posed by the complex landscape of nested optimization and the general non-additivity of PL functions (see Examples 1–5), underscoring the importance of analyzing the landscape of the penalized problem and the additivity properties of specific PL functions. Even for the special case highlighted in Observation 2, the additivity remains non-trivial due to differences in the strongly convex and matrix mappings.

T2) Global convergence under the generic benign landscape conditions in Definition 1 is still insufficient for the two applications, even in the linear model case. This is because only local PL and smoothness conditions are satisfied, with constants that vary along the optimization trajectory of PBGD. By leveraging an induction-based proof and the advanced acute matrix perturbation theory, we establish the boundedness of the local PL and smoothness constants throughout the trajectory of PBGD, and thus this leads to the global convergence results over the penalized objective $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$.

T3) To bridge the gap in achieving global convergence to the optimal solution of the original bilevel problem for these two applications, we establish application-specific approximate equivalence between the penalized problem and the original problem, relying solely on local PL and local smoothness conditions, which has not yet been explored in the existing literature. The conditions are also validated along the optimization trajectory of PBGD.

Notation. Let $\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}, \mathbb{R}_{>0}, \mathbb{Z}$ be the sets of real, nonnegative real, positive real and integer numbers. For a given matrix $A \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times q}$, let $\lambda_i(A)$ and $\sigma_i(A)$ be the i-th eigenvalue and singular value in descending order, respectively. Denote $\sigma_{\max}(A) = \sigma_1(A)$, $\sigma_{\min}(A) = \sigma_{\min\{p,q\}}(A)$ and $\sigma_*(A) = \sigma_{\max\{i|\sigma_i(A)>0\}}$ as the maximal, minimal, and minimal nonzero singular values. Let A_{ij} represent the entry at the i-th row and j-th column of A. Let $\|A\|$ and $\|A\|_2$ be the Frobenius and spectral norms of A. Let $\theta_{>0}$ be θ if $\theta > 0$ and infinity otherwise. Let $\mathbb{1}(\cdot)$ denote the indicator function.

2 Challenges and Target of Convergence

In this section, we will reveal the complicated landscape of the nested objective $\mathsf{F}(u)$ and then state the target of global convergence.

2.1 Challenges in the nested formulation of bilevel optimization

Establishing the global convergence for bilevel optimization algorithms is fundamentally challenging because the nested bilevel objective $\mathsf{F}(u)$ exhibits different properties compared to the upper- and lower-level objectives $f(u, v)$ and $g(u, v)$. This is primarily due to the distortion induced by $\mathcal{S}(u)$. To gain some intuition on this distortion, consider the case where both upper and lower-level objectives satisfy the PL condition jointly over (u, v): there exists $\mu_f, \mu_g > 0$ such that

$$\|\nabla f(u, v)\|^2 \geq 2\mu_f(f(u, v) - \min_{u,v} f(u, v)) \text{ and } \|\nabla g(u, v)\|^2 \geq 2\mu_g(g(u, v) - \min_{u,v} g(u, v)). \quad (4)$$

The following example shows that the PL condition on both levels is not sufficient to guarantee the PL condition over the bilevel objective $\mathsf{F}(u)$, even if the lower-level solution mapping $\mathcal{S}(u)$ is linear.

Example 1. *With $u \in \mathbb{R}$ and $v \in \mathbb{R}$, consider the following upper and lower-level objectives*

$$f(u, v) = \frac{1}{2}(u - 2\sin(v))^2 \quad and \quad g(u, v) = \frac{1}{2}(u - v)^2.$$

We can verify that both $f(u, v)$ and $g(u, v)$ satisfy the joint PL condition in (4) and the lower-level problem parameterized by u yields the unique solution $\mathcal{S}(u) = u$. However, the overall bilevel function $\mathsf{F}(u) = f(u, \mathcal{S}(u)) = \frac{1}{2}(u - 2\sin(u))^2$ violates the PL condition over u. The graph of $\mathsf{F}(u)$ is shown in Figure 1 and the formal proof is deferred to Appendix C.1.
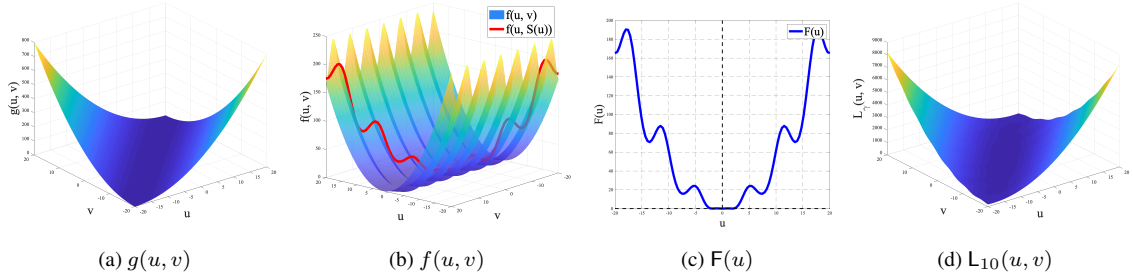
(a) $g(u,v)$ (b) $f(u,v)$ (c) $\mathsf{F}(u)$ (d) $\mathsf{L}_{10}(u,v)$

Figure 1: Visualization of $g(u,v)$, $f(u,v)$, $\mathsf{F}(u)$ and $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ in Example 1. In (b), $f(u,v)$ is PL but $F(u)$ is distorted by $\mathcal{S}(u)$. In (c), saddle points exist for $\mathsf{F}(u)$, suggesting that $\mathsf{F}(u)$ is not PL. In (d), the penalty objective $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ has better landscape because of additional dimension of v.

Similarly, joint convexity of both levels can not ensure the convexity of the bilevel objective $\mathsf{F}(u)$ even if the lower-level solution is unique; see the Example 4 in Appendix C.3.

These suggest that the landscape of the nested bilevel objective $\mathsf{F}(u)$ can be easily distorted by the lower-level solution mapping $\mathcal{S}(u)$, which we do not have direct access to control.

2.2 Seeking global optimum via penalty reformulation

To avoid directly dealing with $\mathcal{S}(u)$, some of recent works have focused on solving the bilevel optimization (1) from the perspective of constrained optimization, where the lower-level problem is treated as a constraint of the upper-level problem; see e.g., (Kwon et al., 2023; Shen et al., 2023; Liu et al., 2022; Mehra & Hamm, 2021; Kwon et al., 2024) . Defining the value function as $g^*(u) = \min_v g(u,v)$, the bilevel problem in (1) can be equivalently reformulated as

$$\min_{u,v} \; f(u,v), \quad \text{s.t.} \quad g(u,v) - g^*(u) \le 0. \tag{5}$$

An (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) optimal solution of the bilevel problem (1) can then be defined as follows.

Definition 2 (An (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) solution of bilevel problem). *Given $u^* \in \mathbb{R}^{d_1}, v^* \in \mathbb{R}^{d_2}$, we say point (u^*, v^*) is an (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) global solution to bilevel problem (1) if $g(u^*, v^*) - g^*(u^*) \le \epsilon_2$ and for any $u \in \mathbb{R}^{d_1}, v \in \mathbb{R}^{d_2}$ satisfying $g(u,v) - g^*(u) \le \epsilon_2$, we have $f(u^*, v^*) \le f(u,v) + \epsilon_1$.*

To find an (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) solution of (5), one can resort to optimize its penalized problem (Shen et al., 2023)

$$\min_{u,v} \; \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) := f(u,v) + \gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u)). \tag{6}$$

It was shown in (Shen et al., 2023) that, the ϵ-solution for (6) with a penalty parameter $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$ is the $(\epsilon, \mathcal{O}(\epsilon))$ solution for bilevel problem in Definition 2. Therefore, analyzing the landscape of the penalized objective $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ also leads to the global convergence to an (ϵ, ϵ) solution of (5).

Benefits of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ instead of $\mathsf{F}(u)$. Analyzing $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ bypasses the need to study the PL-preserving property under composition in Section 2.1, making it easier to establish a benign landscape property; see Figure 1. Besides, the continuity and differentiablity of $g^*(u)$ is generally easier to be satisfied than that of $\mathcal{S}(u)$; see e.g., (Dontchev & Rockafellar, 2014, Example 3B.6). This makes $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ more likely to be differentiable than $\mathsf{F}(u)$. On the other hand, as $\min_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is an equivalent-dimensional proxy of $\mathsf{F}(u)$ (Kwon et al., 2024), $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ offers a high dimensional approximation of $\mathsf{F}(u)$, smoothing out the ravine of $\mathsf{F}(u)$ in high-dimensional space; see Figure 1–2.

3 Global Convergence Condition in Bilevel Optimization

In this section, we will propose counterparts to the global convergence condition from single-level optimization for bilevel optimization based on the penalized constrained formulation (6).

3.1 Benign landscape conditions

To characterize the global convergence in bilevel optimization, we generalize the PL condition (Karimi et al., 2016), and define the joint PL and blockwise PL conditions of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ in Definition 1.

Two "bilevel PL" conditions. The joint PL condition in (2) extends the standard PL condition to a two-variable setting by treating (u,v) as a new single variable, while the blockwise PL condition in (3) reflects the hierarchical structure of bilevel problems by treating the optimization over u and v as separate blocks. For simplicity, we define condition (3a) for the whole space, but it is also sufficient for global convergence if the condition (3a) holds only for $v \in \arg\min_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$. It is also important to note that the joint PL condition and the blockwise PL condition can not imply each other.

Rationale of two PL conditions. The two PL conditions correspond to bilevel problems with isomorphic and heterogeneous levels, respectively. Specifically, in representation learning (Section 4), the upper-level and lower-level variables are model weights from different layers, maintaining a similar nature; and in data hyper-cleaning (Section 5), the lower-level variables are still model weights, but the upper-level variables are the classification parameters for each sample, which is a distinct type of variable from the model weights.

Following (Shen et al., 2023; Kwon et al., 2024), if we choose $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$, the ϵ-global convergence to the penalized problem (6) implies the convergence to $(\epsilon, \mathcal{O}(\epsilon))$ global solution of the bilevel problem in Definition 2. Therefore, we can then focus on developing a globally convergent gradient-based algorithm for the penalized problem $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ under the joint or blockwise PL condition.

3.2 A globally convergent algorithm: penalty-based bilevel gradient descent

We revisit the penalty-based bilevel gradient descent (PBGD) algorithm (Shen et al., 2023; Kwon et al., 2023, 2024; Chen et al., 2023a), a fully first-order method with provable stationary convergence. We will demonstrate that PBGD reaches the global optimum when the benign conditions are satisfied.

As the name implies, PBGD employs gradient descent on the penalized objective (6). Thanks to the Danskin type theorem (Nouiehed et al., 2019), $\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ can be calculated by

$$\nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) = \nabla_u f(u,v) + \gamma(\nabla_u g(u,v) - \nabla_u g(u,w)), \; \nabla_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) = \nabla_v f(u,v) + \gamma \nabla_v g(u,v)$$

where $w \in \mathcal{S}(u)$ is an auxiliary variable used for estimating $\nabla g^*(u)$. Therefore, at iteration k, PBGD first updates w^k to track $\mathcal{S}(u^k)$ by T_k step gradient descent on $g(u^k, \cdot)$ initialized by $w^{k,0} = 0$

$$w^{k,t+1} = w^{k,t} - \beta \nabla_v g(u^k, w^{k,t}) \tag{7a}$$

and update $w^{k+1} = w^{k,T_k}$. Then we update u^k and v^k via the gradient descent update on $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ simultaneously that we term the Jacobi version if $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is jointly PL; that is

$$u^{k+1} = u^k - \alpha \left(\nabla_u f(u^k, v^k) + \gamma \left(\nabla_u g(u^k, v^k) - \nabla_u g(u^k, w^{k+1}) \right) \right) \tag{7b}$$

$$v^{k+1} = v^k - \alpha(\nabla_v f(u^k, v^k) + \gamma \nabla_v g(u^k, v^k)) \tag{7c}$$

or alternatingly that we term the Gauss-Seidel version if $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is blockwise PL (with $v^{k,0} = v^0$ as the initialization and $v^{k+1} = v^{k,T_k}$ as the output); that is

$$v^{k,t+1} = v^{k,t} - \tilde{\beta}(\nabla_v f(u^k, v^{k,t}) + \gamma \nabla_v g(u^k, v^{k,t})), \; t = 1, 2, \cdots, T_k \tag{7d}$$

$$u^{k+1} = u^k - \alpha \left(\nabla_u f(u^k, v^{k+1}) + \gamma \left(\nabla_u g(u^k, v^{k+1}) - \nabla_u g(u^k, w^{k+1}) \right) \right). \tag{7e}$$

The Jacobi and Gauss-Seidel versions of PBGD are summarized in Algorithm 1 and 2, respectively.

To prove the convergence, we make the following assumptions; see also in (Shen et al., 2023; Kwon et al., 2024; Ghadimi & Wang, 2018; Hong et al., 2023; Chen et al., 2021; Ji et al., 2021).

Assumption 1. *Assume $f(u,v)$ and $g(u,v)$ are ℓ_f- and ℓ_g-smooth over (u,v), $f(u,\cdot)$ is $\ell_{f,0}$-Lipschitz continuous over v, and $g(u,\cdot)$ is μ_g-PL over v.*

The following theorem shows that PBGD is globally convergent to the bilevel problem with almost linear convergence rate when the penalized problem has a benign landscape.

Algorithm 1 PBGD in Jacobi fashion	**Algorithm 2** PBGD in Gauss-Seidel fashion
1: Initialization $\{u^0, v^0, w^0\}$, stepsizes $\{\alpha, \beta\}$, penalty constants γ	1: Initialization $\{u^0, v^0, w^0\}$, stepsizes $\{\alpha, \beta, \tilde{\beta}\}$, penalty constants γ
2: **for** $k = 0$ **to** $K - 1$ **do**	2: **for** $k = 0$ **to** $K - 1$ **do**
3: initialize $w^{k,0} = w^0$	3: **for** $t = 0$ **to** $T - 1$ **do**
4: **for** $t = 0$ **to** $T_k - 1$ **do**	4: update $w^{k,t+1}$ by (7a)
5: update $w^{k,t+1}$ by (7a)	5: **end for**
6: **end for**	6: **for** $t = 0$ **to** $T - 1$ **do**
7: set $w^{k+1} = w^{k,T_k}$	7: update $v^{k,t+1}$ by (7d)
8: update u^{k+1} by (7b)	8: **end for**
9: update v^{k+1} by (7c)	9: update u^{k+1} by (7e)
10: **end for**	10: **end for**

Theorem 1 (Global convergence of PBGD). *Suppose Assumption 1 holds, then $g^*(u)$ is smooth with $L_g := \ell_g(1 + \ell_g/2\mu_g)$. Given a target accuracy ϵ, we set $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$, stepsizes $\beta \leq \frac{1}{\ell_g}$, inner loop $T_k = \mathcal{O}\left(\log\left(\gamma^2\epsilon^{-1}\right)\right)$. Then if $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ satisfies the joint PL condition (2) with $\mu_l > 0$ and we choose $\alpha \leq \frac{1}{\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g)}$, there exists $\epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$ s.t. the iterates of PBGD in Algorithm 1 satisfies*

$$f(u^K, v^K) - f(u, v) \leq \mathcal{O}((1 - \alpha\mu_l)^K) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon) \quad and \quad g(u^K, v^K) - \min_v g(u^K, v) \leq \epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$$

for any (u, v) with $g(u, v) - g^*(u) \leq \epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$.

Alternatively, if $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ satisfies the blockwise PL condition (3) with $\mu_u, \mu_v > 0$, $\arg\min_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ is independent of u and we choose the stepsizes $\tilde{\beta} \leq \frac{1}{\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g}, \alpha \leq \frac{1}{L_\gamma}$ where $L_\gamma := (\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)(1 + (\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)/2\mu_v) + L_g$, then the iterates of PBGD in Algorithm 2 satisfies

$$f(u^K, v^{K+1}) - f(u, v) \leq \mathcal{O}((1 - \alpha\mu_u)^K) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon) \quad and \quad g(u^K, v^{K+1}) - \min_v g(u^K, v) \leq \epsilon_\gamma$$

for any (u, v) with $g(u, v) - g^*(u) \leq \epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$.

Theorem 1 shows that, with properly selected stepsizes, PBGD employing either the Jacobi update under the joint PL condition or the Gauss-Seidel update under the blockwise PL condition, converges to an $(\mathcal{O}(\epsilon), \mathcal{O}(\epsilon))$ solution for the bilevel problem within $\mathcal{O}(K \max T_k) = \mathcal{O}(\log(\epsilon^{-1})^2)$ iterations. The proof of Theorem 1 is provided in Appendix D.

Remark 1 (Other choices of algorithms). *It is worth mentioning that other first-order bilevel algorithms based on the penalty formulation (6), such as F^2SA (Kwon et al., 2023, 2024; Chen et al., 2023a) and BOME (Liu et al., 2022), could also have global convergence. We provided the global convergence based on the PBGD algorithm (Shen et al., 2023) here as an example.*

3.3 Ensuring Global Convergence Conditions

In this section, we will provide some key observations to help us establish the global convergence conditions in Section 3.1. Let us first revisit the definition of the penalized objective

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) \quad = \quad \overbrace{\underbrace{f(u, v)}_{\text{joint PL \& blockwise PL}} \quad + \quad \underbrace{\gamma(g(u, v) - g^*(u))}_{\text{Observation 1: joint PL \& blockwise PL over } v}}^{\text{Additivity of PL functions holds? Observation 2}}.$$

We have the first observation on the landscape of $g(u, v) - g^*(u)$ over (u, v) and that over v.

Observation 1. *Under Assumption 1, $g(u, v) - g^*(u)$ is joint PL over (u, v) and blockwise PL over v.*

Therefore, if the upper-level objective additionally satisfies joint PL or blockwise PL condition, then whether $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ satisfies joint PL or blockwise PL condition over v depends on the additivity of PL functions. In general, the sum of two joint/blockwise PL functions is not necessarily a joint/blockwise PL function. For the counterexamples in joint/blockwise PL condition, see Appendix C.2.

The *lack of the additivity* of PL functions in general impedes the development of a unified global convergence theory for bilevel problems. However, we highlight another key observation to establish the PL condition of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ for a special class of problem. This observation implies that a strongly convex function composite with a linear mapping preserves the PL condition under additivity.

Observation 2. *Let $h_1 : \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}$ and $h_2 : \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}$ be strongly convex functions with constant μ_1 and μ_2, respectively. Given any matrix $A \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times d}, B \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times d}$, $h_1(Az)$ and $h_2(Bz)$ satisfy the PL condition over $z \in \mathbb{R}^d$ with constant $\mu_1 \sigma_*(A)$ and $\mu_2 \sigma_*(B)$, respectively. Moreover, $h_1(Az) + h_2(Bz)$ satisfies the PL condition with constant $\min\{\mu_1 \sigma_*^2(A), \mu_2 \sigma_*^2(B)\}$.*

This observation is particularly valuable for analyzing global convergence in bilevel optimization problems involving linear neural networks with strongly convex loss functions, such as the least squares loss or cross-entropy loss within a bounded region.

Dealing with problem-specific challenges. In Sections 4 and 5, we will show how to use our bilevel global convergence framework in two problems: representation learning and data hyper-cleaning. In these two applications, we choose linear or bilinear models with least-squares losses. Although these models are relatively simple, only local (non-uniform) versions of the joint PL and blockwise PL conditions are satisfied due to the coupling within the linear network, and the local constants vary with the algorithm's iterations. Nevertheless, we will judiciously verify the joint PL condition and blockwise PL condition **along the optimization trajectory of PBGD** by carefully bounding these constants and establish the optimality equivalence of (1) and (6) at the limit point of PBGD.

4 Global Convergence in Representation Learning

In representation learning, we are given a training dataset $\{x_i, y_i\}_{i=1}^{N}$ and a validation dataset $\{\tilde{x}_i, \tilde{y}_i\}_{i=1}^{N'}$ with data sample $x_i, \tilde{x}_i \in \mathbb{R}^m$ and label $y_i, \tilde{y}_i \in \mathbb{R}^n$. We aim to train a model capable of excelling with unseen data by adjusting only the top layer's weights W_1 while keeping the backbone model W_2 fixed. For simplicity, we consider the two-layer linear neural network and the mean square loss in this paper, so the resultant bilevel problem can be formulated as

$$\min_{W_1, W_2 \in \mathcal{S}(W_1)} \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}} W_1 W_2\|^2, \quad \text{s.t.} \quad \mathcal{S}(W_1) = \arg\min_{W_2} \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}} W_1 W_2\|^2 \quad (8)$$

where $X_{\text{trn}} = [x_1, \cdots, x_N]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times m}, X_{\text{val}} = [\tilde{x}_1, \cdots, \tilde{x}_{N'}]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N' \times m}$ are the training and validation data matrix, $Y_{\text{trn}} = [y_1, \cdots, y_N]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times n}, Y_{\text{val}} = [\tilde{y}_1, \cdots, \tilde{y}_{N'}]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N' \times n}$ are the training and validation label matrix and $W_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times h}, W_2 \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times n}$ are the weight matrix. We consider the overparameterized case with $m \geq \max\{N, N'\}$ so that $\mathcal{S}(W_1)$ has multiple solutions. We also assume the neural network is wide $h \geq \max\{m, n\}$ and $X_{\text{trn}}, X_{\text{val}}$ are of full row rank [1].

Let us denote $\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}} W_1 W_2\|^2, \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) = \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}} W_1 W_2\|^2$ as the loss of two-layer linear neural network. We are interested in the scenario where the backbone model, when learned from the validation dataset, also achieves a good fit on the training dataset. This ensures that there are hidden patterns applicable across training and validation datasets so that a generalizable backbone model exists. Note that although we employ a two-layer neural network structure to model both the backbone and adaptation layer for representation learning, our analysis is adaptable to multi-layer neural networks as well. To this end, we make the following assumption.

Assumption 2. *For any $\epsilon_1, \epsilon_2 \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$, there exists (W_1^*, W_2^*) being the (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) solution to the bilevel representation learning problem (8) such that $\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) - \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) \leq \epsilon_2$.*

---

[1]Our theory also works for rank-deficient case by changing $\sigma_{\min}(X_{\text{trn}}), \sigma_{\min}(X_{\text{trn}})$ to $\sigma_*(X_{\text{trn}}), \sigma_*(X_{\text{trn}})$.
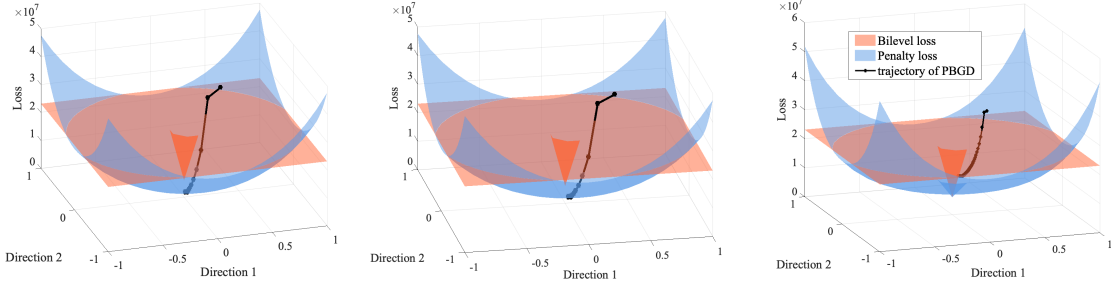
Figure 2: The landscape of $\mathsf{F}(W_1)$ and $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$ with different penalty constant $\gamma = 0.1, 1, 50$ in representation learning. The orange terrain is $\mathsf{F}(W_1)$, while the blue surface is $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$. The black line is the trajectory of PBGD which converges to the global optimum of bilevel loss.

Assumption 2 ensures that the bilevel problem has at least one full-rank solution W_1^* so that is not degenerate. We present some *sufficient conditions* for it in Appendix F.1.

To solve (8), we resort to its penalized function as stated (6) with the upper-level function $f(u, v) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2)$, and the lower-level objective $g(u, v) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2)$, which is defined as

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) := \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \gamma(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1)) \tag{9}$$

where $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = \min_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2)$. Then we can run PBGD 1 with $(u, v, w) = (W_1, W_2, W_3)$ where $W_3 \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times n}$ is an axillary variable used to estimate the gradient of the value function.

To verify the global convergence condition (2), we first observe that both $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2)$ and $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2)$ are in the form of a quadratic function composite with a linear mapping. Moreover, we find that $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = 0$ if W_1 is of full row rank and W_1^k will maintain full row rank on the trajectory generated by PBGD, so that $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1)$ will be in the form of a quadratic function composite with a linear mapping along the optimization trajectory. Therefore, Observation 2 implies that $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$ is a PL function. Figure 2 shows the landscape comparison of $\mathsf{F}(W_1) := \min_{W_2 \in \mathcal{S}(W_1)} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2)$ and $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$ in representation learning. From Figure 2, it can be seen that the nested bilevel function $\mathsf{F}(W_1)$ is nonconvex and discontinuous, while the penalized loss $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$ has a smoother landscape, effectively steering the weight matrix updated by PBGD towards the global optimal solution. Formally, we have the following lemma.

Lemma 1 (Joint PL condition and descent lemma over trajectory). *Let $X_\gamma = [X_{\mathrm{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma} X_{\mathrm{trn}}]$ be the concatenated data matrix. Then under Assumption 2, if $\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k) > 0$, $\sigma_{\min}^2(W_2^k) > 0$, the joint PL inequality holds with $\mu_k = (\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2^k))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)$, that is*

$$\|\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\|^2 \geq 2\mu_k(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)).$$

The descent lemma holds with L_k defined in (51) *and $\|\delta_k\|$ being the estimation error of $\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(W_1^k)$*

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^{k+1}, W_2^{k+1}) \leq \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} - \alpha^2 L_k\right) \|\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\|^2 + \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right) \|\delta_k\|^2.$$

To this end, using the joint PL condition together with the standard descent lemma leads to one-step contraction in the optimality gap of the penalized objective. Through induction, we can then establish the lower bounds of $\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k)$ and $\sigma_{\min}^2(W_2^k)$, as well as the upper bounds of $\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k)$ and $\sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)$. Consequently, these yield k-independent lower and upper bounds for μ_k and L_k, which enable us to demonstrate the almost linear convergence of PBGD.

Theorem 2 (Global convergence of PBGD for representation learning). *Under Assumption 2 and choose $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5}), T_k = \mathcal{O}(\log(\epsilon^{-1}))$, there exists $\mu = \mathcal{O}(\gamma), L = \mathcal{O}(\gamma), \alpha = \mathcal{O}(\gamma^{-1})$, such that $\mu_k \geq \mu, L_k \leq L$, and the iteration complexity of PBGD in Algorithm 1 to achieve (ϵ, ϵ) global optimal point of the bilevel representation learning problem* (8) *is $\mathcal{O}(\log^2(\epsilon^{-1}))$.*

5 Global Convergence in Data Hyper-cleaning

Data hyper-cleaning aims to leverage a small, clean validation dataset to enhance the quality of a larger training dataset, which may be hindered by some noisy or unreliable data points. This process is widely used when the access to clean data is costly but the noisy data is not like in recommendation systems (Wang et al., 2023; Chen et al., 2022a). To do so, we are given a training dataset $\{x_i, y_i\}_{i=1}^N$ with data sample $x_i \in \mathbb{R}^m$ and label $y_i \in \mathbb{R}^n$, where each label may be corrupted. We are also given the clean validation data $\{\tilde{x}_i, \tilde{y}_i\}_{i=1}^{N'}$ to guide the training. Let $u \in \mathbb{R}^N$ be the classification vector trained to label the noisy data and $W \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ be the model weight, the bilevel problem of data hyper-cleaning is given by $\min_{u \in \mathcal{U}, W \in S(u)} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N'} (\tilde{y}_i - \tilde{x}_i^\top W)^2$, s.t. $\mathcal{S}(u) = \arg\min_W \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^N \psi(u_i)(y_i^\top - x_i^\top W)^2$ where $\mathcal{U} = [-\bar{u}, \bar{u}]^N$ is used to avoid trivial solution $u_i = -\infty$ and $\psi(\cdot)$ is the sigmoid function.

Let $X_{\text{trn}} = [x_1, \cdots, x_N]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times m}, X_{\text{val}} = [\tilde{x}_1, \cdots, \tilde{x}_{N'}]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N' \times m}, Y_{\text{trn}} = [y_1, \cdots, y_N]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times n}, Y_{\text{val}} = [\tilde{y}_1, \cdots, \tilde{y}_{N'}]^\top \in \mathbb{R}^{N' \times n}$ be the training and validation data and label matrix, $\psi_N(\cdot)$ denotes the diagnal matrix of element wise sigmoid function and $\sqrt{\cdot}$ denote the elementwise square root operator. We can formulate the data hyper-cleaning problem as the following bilevel problem

$$\min_{u \in \mathcal{U}, \, W \in S(u)} \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}} W\|^2, \quad \text{s.t.} \quad \mathcal{S}(u) = \arg\min_W \frac{1}{2} \left\| \sqrt{\psi_N(u)} \left(Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}} W\right) \right\|^2. \quad (10)$$

Note that for data hyper-cleaning, where the primary concern involves the interaction between the classification parameter u and the model weight W, we adopt a one-layer neural network structure for simplicity in notations. Nonetheless, our results can also be extended to multi-layer linear networks.

We consider the overparameterized case with $m \geq \max\{N, N'\}$. To model a corrupted training setting, we assume the concatenate data matrix $[X_{\text{val}}; X_{\text{trn}}]$ is rank-deficient so that the training and validation objectives do not share a common weight minimizer, but there exists a parameter $u^* \in \mathcal{U}$ such that the selected concatenated matrix $[X_{\text{val}}; \sqrt{\psi_N(u^*)} X_{\text{trn}}]$ is nearly full rank by neglecting the rows with small $\psi(u_i)$, meaning that $\text{rank}([X_{\text{val}}; \sqrt{\psi_N(u^*)} X_{\text{trn}}]) = N + N' - \left| \{i : \psi(u_i^*) < \tilde{\psi}\} \right|$, where $\tilde{\psi} > 0$ is a threshold close to 0 and $|\cdot|$ denotes the cardinality of the set $\{i : \psi(u_i^*) < \tilde{\psi}\}$.

Let us denote $\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) = \frac{1}{2} \| \sqrt{\psi_N(u)} (Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}} W) \|^2$ and the value function in data hyper-cleaning as $\ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u) = \min_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W)$. To solve (10), we resort to its penalized reformulation

$$\ell_\gamma(u, W) := \ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \gamma(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)). \quad (11)$$

Then we can run PBGD 2 with $(u, v, w) = (u, W, Z)$ where $Z \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ is an axillary variable used to estimate $\nabla \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)$. Since both $\ell_{\text{val}}(W)$ and $\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W)$ are in the form of strongly convex functions composite with a linear mapping, $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is blockwise PL with respect to W from Observation 2. To prove the blockwise PL condition over u, we first show that $\mathcal{S}(u)$ is independent of u and obtain the form of $\ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)$ by plugging in the closed form of $\mathcal{S}(u)$, for which we defer the details in Lemma 23 in Appendix G.1. As a result, the penalized objective has the closed-form expression as

$$\ell_\gamma(u, W) = \ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^N \psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\text{trn}} X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right]. \quad (12)$$

Thus the landscape of $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ over u is fully characterized by the sigmoid function, which is PL on $u \in \mathcal{U}$. Consequently, $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is blockwise PL. We formalize our findings in the next lemma.

Lemma 2 (Blockwise PL condition). *If $X_{\text{trn}} X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger$ is a diagonal matrix, then for any $u \in \mathcal{U}$ and W, there exists $L_w^\gamma, \mu_w^\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\gamma)$ such that $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is L_w^γ-smooth and μ_w^γ-PL over W. Moreover, $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is $\gamma \ell_{\text{trn}}(W)$ smooth and $\frac{\gamma c(W) \psi(\bar{u})(1-\psi(\bar{u}))^2}{4}$-PL over $u \in \mathcal{U}$, where*

$$c(W) = \min_i \left\{ \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\text{trn}} X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right\}_{>0}$$

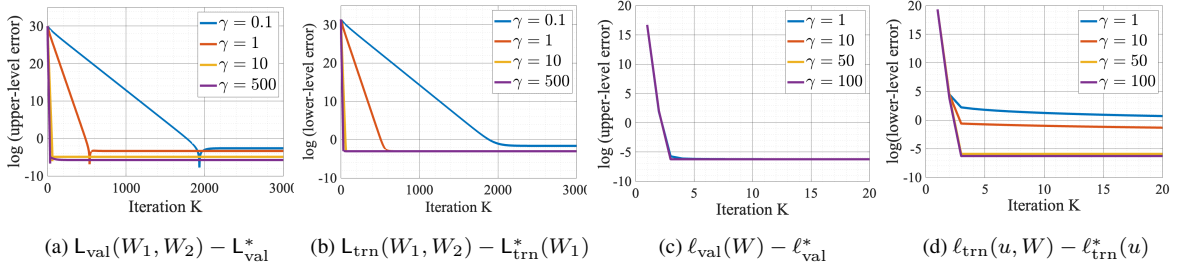*is defined as the lower bound of the **positive mismatch** in the training loss.*

(a) $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}^*$ (b) $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1)$ (c) $\ell_{\mathrm{val}}(W) - \ell_{\mathrm{val}}^*$ (d) $\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u)$

Figure 3: Relative errors at upper-level and lower-level in $\log$ scale of PBGD versus iteration K under different γ, where $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}^* = \min_{W_1, W_2 \in \mathcal{S}(W_1)} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2)$ and $\ell_{\mathrm{val}}^* = \min_{u, W \in \mathcal{S}(u)} \ell_{\mathrm{val}}(W)$. (a)–(b) are for PBGD 1 in representation learning, and (c)-(d) are for PBGD 2 in data hyper-cleaning.
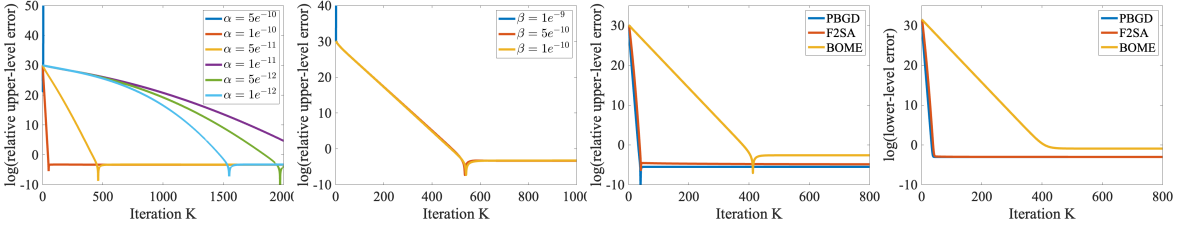

Figure 4: Relative errors in $\log$ scale of different methods under different stepsizes in representation learning. (a)–(b) are ablation study for stepsizes α, β in PBGD, and (c)-(d) are for different methods.

Although the blockwise PL constant of $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ depends on W, we can derive a uniform positive lower bound of $\mu_u := \min_{u \in \mathcal{U}} c(W_\gamma^*(u))$ based on the acute matrix perturbation theory, and thus, we can obtain the global convergence results for PBGD (Algorithm 2) on data hyper-cleaning problem.

Theorem 3 (Global convergence for data hyper-cleaning). *Suppose $[X_{\mathrm{trn}}; X_{\mathrm{val}}][X_{\mathrm{trn}}; X_{\mathrm{val}}]^\dagger$ is a diagonal matrix. If the stepsizes in Algorithm 2 satisfy $\alpha \leq \frac{1}{L_u} = \mathcal{O}(1/\gamma)$, $\beta \leq \frac{1}{L_w}$, $\tilde{\beta} \leq \frac{1}{L_w^\gamma}$, $T_k = \mathcal{O}(\log(\epsilon^{-1}))$, and $\bar{u} \geq 1$, then the iteration complexity of PBGD in Algorithm 2 to achieve (ϵ, ϵ) global optimal point of the data hyper-cleaning problem (10) is $\mathcal{O}(\log(\epsilon^{-1})^2)$.*

6 Numerical Experiments

We verify the global convergence property of PBGD for representation learning and data hyper-cleaning with different penalty constant γ; see results in Figure 3 and the detailed setup in Appendix H. We also conduct ablation studies of stepsizes α, β for PBGD and test the performance of other state-of-the-art fully first-order bilevel methods (F^{2}SA (Kwon et al., 2023), BOME (Liu et al., 2022)). The results are shown in Figure 4. We summarized the empirical findings below.

Almost linear convergence of PBGD. PBGD with proper stepsizes converges almost linearly to the optimum of bilevel representation learning and data hyper-cleaning, which is aligned with the convergence rate we obtained from Theorem 1–3.

Impact of γ on optimality gap. Enlarging the penalty constant γ reduces the target optimality gap ϵ, consistent with Theorems 1–3, which establish that γ is inversely proportional to the target error ϵ.

Stepsize sensitivity. Stepsizes α, β of PBGD should be carefully chosen. Excessively large step sizes may cause divergence, while small step sizes result in slow convergence. Theoretically, Theorems 1–3 provide an upper bound for α, β to guarantee the convergence of PBGD.

Convergence of penalty-based first-order bilevel methods. All tested first-order bilevel methods (PBGD, F^{2}SA, BOME) successfully converge to the global optimum in representation learning task in an almost linear rate. This observation suggests that our local PL-based analysis can be extended to other penalty reformulation-based algorithms.

11

7   Conclusions

We proposed two benign landscape conditions for bilevel problems, tailored to isomorphic and heterogeneous bilevel learning problems. We proved that PBGD, in either Jacobi or Gauss-Seidel fashions, converges to the global optimal solution at an almost linear rate under these conditions respectively. These global conditions were rigorously verified in representation learning and data hyper-cleaning along the optimization trajectory of PBGD by local non-uniform analysis. The global convergence property of PBGD over two applications is thus guaranteed. Numerical results validate our theory and confirm that PBGD is globally convergent.

References

Michael Arbel and Julien Mairal. Amortized implicit differentiation for stochastic bilevel optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Learning Representations*, virtual, 2022.

Sanjeev Arora, Simon Du, Sham Kakade, Yuping Luo, and Nikunj Saunshi. Provable representation learning for imitation learning via bi-level optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, virtual, 2020.

João Carlos Alves Barata and Mahir Saleh Hussein. The Moore–Penrose pseudoinverse: A tutorial review of the theory. *Brazilian Journal of Physics*, 42(1):146–165, 2012.

Erdem Bıyık, Dylan P Losey, Malayandi Palan, Nicholas C Landolfi, Gleb Shevchuk, and Dorsa Sadigh. Learning reward functions from diverse sources of human feedback: Optimally integrating demonstrations and preferences. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 41(1):45–67, 2022.

Zalán Borsos, Mojmír Mutnỳ, and Andreas Krause. Coresets via bilevel optimization for continual learning and streaming. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, virtual, 2020.

Jerome Bracken and James T McGill. Mathematical programs with optimization problems in the constraints. *Operations Research*, 21(1):37–44, 1973.

Can Chen, Chen Ma, Xi Chen, Sirui Song, Hao Liu, and Xue Liu. Unbiased implicit feedback via bi-level optimization. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2206.00147*, 2022a.

Lesi Chen, Yaohua Ma, and Jingzhao Zhang. Near-optimal fully first-order algorithms for finding stationary points in bilevel optimization. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2306.14853*, 2023a.

Lesi Chen, Jing Xu, and Jingzhao Zhang. On finding small hyper-gradients in bilevel optimization:hardness results and improved analysis. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2301.00712*, 2023b.

Tianyi Chen, Yuejiao Sun, and Wotao Yin. Closing the gap: Tighter analysis of alternating stochastic gradient methods for bilevel problems. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, virtual, 2021.

Tianyi Chen, Yuejiao Sun, Quan Xiao, and Wotao Yin. A single-timescale method for stochastic bilevel optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*, virtual, 2022b.

Mathieu Dagréou, Pierre Ablin, Samuel Vaiter, and Thomas Moreau. A framework for bilevel optimization that enables stochastic and global variance reduction algorithms. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, New Orleans, LA, 2022.

Stephan Dempe. Computing locally optimal solutions of the bilevel optimization problem using the kkt approach. In *International conference on mathematical optimization theory and operations research*, pp. 147–157. Springer, 2019.

Stephan Dempe, Felix Harder, Patrick Mehlitz, and Gerd Wachsmuth. Solving inverse optimal control problems via value functions to global optimality. *Journal of Global Optimization*, 74(2):297–325, 2019.

Asen L Dontchev and R Tyrrell Rockafellar. *Implicit Functions and Solution Mappings: A View from Variational Analysis*. Springer, 2014.

Chen Fan, Christos Thrampoulidis, and Mark Schmidt. Fast convergence of random reshuffling under over-parameterization and the polyak-\l ojasiewicz condition. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2304.00459*, 2023.

Chelsea Finn, Pieter Abbeel, and Sergey Levine. Model-agnostic meta-learning for fast adaptation of deep networks. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Sydney, Australia, 2017.

Luca Franceschi, Michele Donini, Paolo Frasconi, and Massimiliano Pontil. Forward and reverse gradient-based hyperparameter optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Sydney, Australia, 2017.

Luca Franceschi, Paolo Frasconi, Saverio Salzo, Riccardo Grazzi, and Massimilano Pontil. Bilevel programming for hyperparameter optimization and meta-learning. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Stockholm, Sweden, 2018.

Yuan Gao, Jiajun Yang, Ming Yang, and Zhengshuo Li. Deep reinforcement learning based optimal schedule for a battery swapping station considering uncertainties. *IEEE Transactions on Industry Applications*, 56(5): 5775–5784, 2020.

Ziyou Gao, Jianjun Wu, and Huijun Sun. Solution algorithm for the bi-level discrete network design problem. *Transportation Research Part B: Methodological*, 39(6):479–495, 2005.

Robert Gardner. Matrix rank and the inverse of a full rank matrix. URL https://faculty.etsu.edu/gardnerr/5090/notes/Chapter-3-3.pdf.

Saeed Ghadimi and Mengdi Wang. Approximation methods for bilevel programming. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1802.02246*, 2018.

Riccardo Grazzi, Luca Franceschi, Massimiliano Pontil, and Saverio Salzo. On the iteration complexity of hypergradient computation. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, virtual, 2020.

Thomas Nall Eden Greville. Note on the generalized inverse of a matrix product. *Siam Review*, 8(4):518–521, 1966.

Zeynep H Gümüş and Christodoulos A Floudas. Global optimization of nonlinear bilevel programming problems. *Journal of Global Optimization*, 20(1):1–31, 2001.

Jie Hao, Kaiyi Ji, and Mingrui Liu. Bilevel coreset selection in continual learning: A new formulation and algorithm. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 2023.

Mingyi Hong, Hoi-To Wai, Zhaoran Wang, and Zhuoran Yang. A two-timescale stochastic algorithm framework for bilevel optimization: Complexity analysis and application to actor-critic. *SIAM Journal on Optimization*, 33(1):147–180, 2023.

Minhui Huang, Kaiyi Ji, Shiqian Ma, and Lifeng Lai. Efficiently escaping saddle points in bilevel optimization. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2202.03684*, 2022.

Pei-Qiu Huang, Yong Wang, Kezhi Wang, and Zhi-Zhong Liu. A bilevel optimization approach for joint offloading decision and resource allocation in cooperative mobile edge computing. *IEEE transactions on cybernetics*, 50(10):4228–4241, 2019.

Vaithilingam Jeyakumar, Jean B Lasserre, Guoyin Li, and TS Phạm. Convergent semidefinite programming relaxations for global bilevel polynomial optimization problems. *SIAM Journal on Optimization*, 26(1): 753–780, 2016.

Kaiyi Ji, Junjie Yang, and Yingbin Liang. Bilevel optimization: Convergence analysis and enhanced design. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, virtual, 2021.

Hamed Karimi, Julie Nutini, and Mark Schmidt. Linear convergence of gradient and proximal-gradient methods under the polyak-łojasiewicz condition. In *Joint European Conference on Machine Learning and Knowledge Discovery in Databases*, Riva del Garda, Italy, 2016.

Prashant Khanduri, Siliang Zeng, Mingyi Hong, Hoi-To Wai, Zhaoran Wang, and Zhuoran Yang. A near-optimal algorithm for stochastic bilevel optimization via double-momentum. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, virtual, 2021.

Prashant Khanduri, Ioannis Tsaknakis, Yihua Zhang, Jia Liu, Sijia Liu, Jiawei Zhang, and Mingyi Hong. Linearly constrained bilevel optimization: A smoothed implicit gradient approach. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Honolulu, HI, 2023.

Jeongyeol Kwon, Dohyun Kwon, Stephen Wright, and Robert D Nowak. A fully first-order method for stochastic bilevel optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Honolulu, HI, 2023.

Jeongyeol Kwon, Dohyun Kwon, Steve Wright, and Robert Nowak. On penalty methods for nonconvex bilevel optimization and first-order stochastic approximation. In *Proc. International Conference on Learning Representations*, Vienna, Austria, 2024.

Junyi Li, Bin Gu, and Heng Huang. A fully single loop algorithm for bilevel optimization without hessian inverse. In *Proc. Association for the Advancement of Artificial Intelligence*, virtual, 2022.

Bo Liu, Mao Ye, Stephen Wright, Peter Stone, et al. Bome! bilevel optimization made easy: A simple first-order approach. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, New Orleans, LA, 2022.

Hanxiao Liu, Karen Simonyan, and Yiming Yang. DARTS: Differentiable architecture search. In *Proc. International Conference on Learning Representations*, New Orleans, LA, 2019.

Risheng Liu, Jiaxin Gao, Jin Zhang, Deyu Meng, and Zhouchen Lin. Investigating bi-level optimization for learning and vision from a unified perspective: A survey and beyond. *IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence*, 2021a.

Risheng Liu, Yaohua Liu, Shangzhi Zeng, and Jin Zhang. Towards gradient-based bilevel optimization with non-convex followers and beyond. *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 2021b.

Risheng Liu, Yaohua Liu, Wei Yao, Shangzhi Zeng, and Jin Zhang. Averaged method of multipliers for bi-level optimization without lower-level strong convexity. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Honolulu, HI, 2023.

Songtao Lu, Siliang Zeng, Xiaodong Cui, Mark Squillante, Lior Horesh, Brian Kingsbury, Jia Liu, and Mingyi Hong. A stochastic linearized augmented lagrangian method for decentralized bilevel optimization. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, New Orleans, LA, 2022.

Zhaosong Lu and Sanyou Mei. First-order penalty methods for bilevel optimization. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2301.01716*, 2023.

Cong Ma, Kaizheng Wang, Yuejie Chi, and Yuxin Chen. Implicit regularization in nonconvex statistical estimation: Gradient descent converges linearly for phase retrieval and matrix completion. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Stockholm, Sweden, 2018.

Dougal Maclaurin, David Duvenaud, and Ryan Adams. Gradient-based hyperparameter optimization through reversible learning. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Lille, France, 2015.

Akshay Mehra and Jihun Hamm. Penalty method for inversion-free deep bilevel optimization. In *Asian Conference on Machine Learning*, virtual, 2021.

Hamidreza Modares, Isura Ranatunga, Frank L Lewis, and Dan O Popa. Optimized assistive human–robot interaction using reinforcement learning. *IEEE transactions on cybernetics*, 46(3):655–667, 2015.

Le Dung Muu and Nguyen Van Quy. A global optimization method for solving convex quadratic bilevel programming problems. *Journal of Global Optimization*, 26:199–219, 2003.

Maher Nouiehed, Maziar Sanjabi, Tianjian Huang, Jason D Lee, and Meisam Razaviyayn. Solving a class of non-convex min-max games using iterative first order methods. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, Vancouver, Canada, 2019.

Samet Oymak and Mahdi Soltanolkotabi. Overparameterized nonlinear learning: Gradient descent takes the shortest path? In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Long Beach, CA, 2019.

Fabian Pedregosa. Hyperparameter optimization with approximate gradient. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, New York City, NY, 2016.

Quang Pham, Chenghao Liu, Doyen Sahoo, and HOI Steven. Contextual transformation networks for online continual learning. In *Proc. International Conference on Learning Representations*, virtual, 2021.

Meysam Razmara, Guna R Bharati, Mahdi Shahbakhti, Sumit Paudyal, and Rush D Robinett. Bilevel optimization framework for smart building-to-grid systems. *IEEE transactions on Smart Grid*, 9(2): 582–593, 2016.

Alexander Robey, Fabian Latorre, George J Pappas, Hamed Hassani, and Volkan Cevher. Adversarial training should be cast as a non-zero-sum game. In *Proc. International Conference on Learning Representations*, Vienna, Austria, 2024.

Han Shen, Quan Xiao, and Tianyi Chen. On penalty-based bilevel gradient descent method. *arXiv preprint:2302.05185*, 2023.

Han Shen, Zhuoran Yang, and Tianyi Chen. Principled penalty-based methods for bilevel reinforcement learning and RLHF. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Vienna, Austria, 2024.

Nian Shi and Yi Luo. Bi-level programming approach for the optimal allocation of energy storage systems in distribution networks. *Applied Sciences*, 7(4):398, 2017.

Ankur Sinha, Pekka Malo, and Kalyanmoy Deb. A review on bilevel optimization: from classical to evolutionary approaches and applications. *IEEE Transactions on Evolutionary Computation*, 22(2):276–295, 2017.

Daouda Sow, Kaiyi Ji, Ziwei Guan, and Yingbin Liang. A constrained optimization approach to bilevel optimization with multiple inner minima. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2203.01123*, 2022a.

Daouda Sow, Kaiyi Ji, Ziwei Guan, and Yingbin Liang. A primal-dual approach to bilevel optimization with multiple inner minima. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2203.01123*, 2022b.

Bradly Stadie, Lunjun Zhang, and Jimmy Ba. Learning intrinsic rewards as a bi-level optimization problem. In *Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence*, virtual, 2020.

Gilbert W Stewart. On the perturbation of pseudo-inverses, projections and linear least squares problems. *SIAM review*, 19(4):634–662, 1977.

Ruoyu Sun and Zhi-Quan Luo. Guaranteed matrix completion via non-convex factorization. *IEEE Transactions on Information Theory*, 62(11):6535–6579, 2016.

Davoud Ataee Tarzanagh, Mingchen Li, Christos Thrampoulidis, and Samet Oymak. FEDNEST: Federated bilevel, minimax, and compositional optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Baltimore, MD, 2022.

Luis Vicente, Gilles Savard, and Joaquim Júdice. Descent approaches for quadratic bilevel programming. *Journal of Optimization theory and applications*, 81(2):379–399, 1994.

Guangmin Wang, Xianjia Wang, Zhongping Wan, and Yibing Lv. A globally convergent algorithm for a class of bilevel nonlinear programming problem. *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 188(1):166–172, 2007.

Jiali Wang, He Chen, Rujun Jiang, Xudong Li, and Zihao Li. Fast algorithms for stackelberg prediction game with least squares loss. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, virtual, 2021.

Jiali Wang, Wen Huang, Rujun Jiang, Xudong Li, and Alex L Wang. Solving stackelberg prediction game with least squares loss via spherically constrained least squares reformulation. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Baltimore, MD, 2022.

Zongwei Wang, Min Gao, Wentao Li, Junliang Yu, Linxin Guo, and Hongzhi Yin. Efficient bi-level optimization for recommendation denoising. In *Proceedings of the 29th ACM SIGKDD Conference on Knowledge Discovery and Data Mining*, 2023.

Ming Wu, Lingfeng Kou, Xiaogang Hou, Yu Ji, Bin Xu, and Hongjun Gao. A bi-level robust planning model for active distribution networks considering uncertainties of renewable energies. *International Journal of Electrical Power & Energy Systems*, 105:814–822, 2019.

Quan Xiao, Songtao Lu, and Tianyi Chen. A generalized alternating method for bilevel optimization under the polyak-łojasiewicz condition. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, New Orleans, LA, 2023a.

Quan Xiao, Han Shen, Wotao Yin, and Tianyi Chen. Alternating implicit projected sgd and its efficient variants for equality-constrained bilevel optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*, Valencia, Spain, 2023b.

Siyuan Xu and Minghui Zhu. Efficient gradient approximation method for constrained bilevel optimization. In *Proc. Association for the Advancement of Artificial Intelligence*, Washington, D.C., 2023.

Ziqing Xu, Hancheng Min, Salma Tarmoun, Enrique Mallada, and René Vidal. Linear convergence of gradient descent for finite width over-parametrized linear networks with general initialization. In *Proc. International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*, Valencia, Spain, 2023.

Ziqing Xu, Hancheng Min, Salma Tarmoun, Enrique Mallada, and Rene Vidal. A local Polayk-Łojasiewicz and descent lemma of gradient descent for overparameterized linear models. 2024. URL https://openreview.net/forum?id=O0FOVYV4yo.

Junjie Yang, Kaiyi Ji, and Yingbin Liang. Provably faster algorithms for bilevel optimization. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, virtual, 2021.

Shuoguang Yang, Xuezhou Zhang, and Mengdi Wang. Decentralized gossip-based stochastic bilevel optimization over communication networks. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, New Orleans, LA, 2022.

Tian Ye and Simon S Du. Global convergence of gradient descent for asymmetric low-rank matrix factorization. In *Proc. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, virtual, 2021.

Runtian Zhai, Chen Dan, J Zico Kolter, and Pradeep Kumar Ravikumar. Understanding why generalized reweighting does not improve over ERM. In *Proc. International Conference on Learning Representations*, Kigali, Rwanda, 2023.

Yihua Zhang, Guanhua Zhang, Prashant Khanduri, Mingyi Hong, Shiyu Chang, and Sijia Liu. Revisiting and advancing fast adversarial training through the lens of bi-level optimization. In *Proc. International Conference on Machine Learning*, Baltimore, MD, 2022.

Difan Zou, Philip M Long, and Quanquan Gu. On the global convergence of training deep linear resnets. In *Proc. International Conference on Learning Representations*, virtual, 2020.

Table of Contents

A Additional Related Works

Stationary point convergence. The recent interest in developing efficient gradient-based bilevel methods and analyzing their nonasymptotic convergence rate has been stimulated by (Ghadimi & Wang, 2018; Ji et al., 2021; Hong et al., 2023; Chen et al., 2021). Based on different Hessian inversion approximation techniques, these algorithms can be categorized into iterative differentiation (Franceschi et al., 2017, 2018; Grazzi et al., 2020) and approximate implicit differentiation-based approaches (Chen et al., 2021; Ghadimi & Wang, 2018;

Hong et al., 2023; Ji et al., 2021; Pedregosa, 2016). Later on, the research has been extended to variance reduction and momentum based methods (Khanduri et al., 2021; Yang et al., 2021; Dagréou et al., 2022); warm-started algorithms (Arbel & Mairal, 2022; Li et al., 2022; Liu et al., 2023); distributed approaches (Tarzanagh et al., 2022; Lu et al., 2022; Yang et al., 2022); and methods that are able to tackle with constrained (Xiao et al., 2023b; Khanduri et al., 2023; Xu & Zhu, 2023) or non-strongly-convex lower-level problem (Xiao et al., 2023a; Liu et al., 2021b,a; Chen et al., 2023b; Sow et al., 2022b). Recent works have reformulated the bilevel optimization problem as a single-level constrained problem, and solved it via the penalty-based gradient method (Shen et al., 2023); see also (Liu et al., 2022; Kwon et al., 2023, 2024; Chen et al., 2023a; Lu & Mei, 2023). This method not only further enhanced the computational efficiency by using only first-order information, but also broadened the applicability of the bilevel framework to a wider class of problems. Nevertheless, none of these attempts the issue of global optimum convergence.

B   Auxiliary Lemmas

Additional Notations.   Let matrix $A \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$. The range space of A is denoted as $\mathrm{Ran}(A) = \{Ay : y \in \mathbb{R}^n\}$, while the null space of A is given by $\mathrm{Ker}(A) = \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n : Ay = 0\}$. Let A_{ij} represent the element located at the i-th row and j-th column of matrix A. Let $\|A\|$ and $\|A\|_2$ be the Frobenius norm and spectral norm of A, respectively. $\mathbb{B}(A, r) := \{A' \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times q} \mid \|A' - A\| \le a\}$ denotes the closed ball with center A and radius a. Let $\theta \in \mathbb{R}^d$ be a point and $S \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ be a set, we define the distance of θ to S as $d(\theta, S) = \inf\{\|\theta - a\| \mid a \in S\}$. Let us denote $\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(W) = \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\mathrm{trn}} - X_{\mathrm{trn}}W\|^2, \ell_{\mathrm{val}}(W) = \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\mathrm{val}} - X_{\mathrm{val}}W\|^2$ as the square loss.

Lemma 3 (Matrix Inequality).

$$\langle A, B \rangle \le \|A\| \cdot \|B\|, \tag{13}$$

$$2\|AB\| \le \|A\|^2 + \|B\|^2, \tag{14}$$

$$\|AB + CD\|^2 \le \left[\sigma_{\max}^2(A) + \sigma_{\max}^2(C)\right]^2 \cdot \left[\|B\|^2 + \|D\|^2\right], \tag{15}$$

$$\|A\|^2 + \|B\|^2 \le 2\|A + B\|^2, \tag{16}$$

$$\sigma_{\max}(AB) \le \sigma_{\max}(A)\sigma_{\max}(B). \tag{17}$$

Moreover, if A has full column rank and $B \neq 0$ or if $A \neq 0$ and B has full row rank, it holds that

$$\sigma_{\min}(AB) \ge \sigma_{\min}(A)\sigma_{\min}(B) \tag{18}$$

Lemma 4 ((Zou et al., 2020, Lemma B.3)). *Let $A \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times s}$ be a rank-s matrix. Then for any $B \in \mathbb{R}^{s \times q}$, we have*

$$\sigma_{\min}(A)\|B\| \le \|AB\| \le \sigma_{\max}(A)\|B\|.$$

Lemma 5. *In representation learning, we consider the overparameterized wide neural network case with $m \ge \max\{N, N'\}, h \ge \max\{m, n\}$ and $X_{\mathrm{trn}}, X_{\mathrm{val}}$ are in full row rank. Therefore, we have,*

$$\min_W \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(W) = 0, \quad \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = 0, \quad \min_W \ell_{\mathrm{val}}(W) = 0, \quad \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2) = 0$$

$$\min_W (\ell_{\mathrm{trn}} + \gamma \ell_{\mathrm{val}})(W) = \min_{W_1, W_2} (\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}} + \gamma \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}})(W_1, W_2)$$

holds for any γ. Moreover, for W_1 with $\sigma_{\min}(W_1) > 0$, it holds that $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = \min_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = 0$.

Lemma 6 ((Karimi et al., 2016, Theorem 2)). *We say a function $h(\theta)$ is μ_h PL if it satisfies*

$$\|\nabla h(\theta)\|^2 \ge 2\mu_h(h(\theta) - h^*)$$

where $h^* = \min h(\theta)$. If $h(\theta)$ is L_h-Lipschitz smooth and PL in θ with μ_h, then it satisfies the error bound condition with μ_h, i.e.

$$\|\nabla h(\theta)\| \ge \mu_h d(\theta, \mathcal{S}). \tag{19}$$

where $\mathcal{S} = \arg\min h(\theta)$. Moreover, it also satisfies the quadratic growth condition with μ_h, i.e.

$$h(\theta) - h^* \geq \frac{\mu_h}{2} d(\theta, \mathcal{S})^2. \tag{20}$$

where $h^* = \min h(\theta)$. Conversely, if $h(\theta)$ is L_h-Lipschitz smooth and satisfies the error bound condition with μ_h, then it is PL in θ with μ_h/L_h.

Lemma 7 ((Oymak & Soltanolkotabi, 2019, Theorem 5.2)). *Suppose that $h(\theta)$ is L_h Lipschitz smooth and μ_h PL over θ. If we execute T-step gradient descent following $\theta^{t+1} = \theta^t - \beta \nabla h(\theta^t)$ with $\beta \leq \frac{1}{L_h}$, the output satisfies*

$$h(\theta^T) - \min h(\theta) \leq (1 - \beta\mu_h)^T \left(h(\theta^0) - \min h(\theta) \right)$$

Moreover, the iterates generated by gradient descent is bounded, i.e.

$$\|\theta_T - \theta_0\| \leq \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \|\theta_{t+1} - \theta_t\|_{\ell_2} \leq \sqrt{\frac{8(h(\theta_0) - \min h(\theta_0))}{\mu_h}}$$

The following lemma gives the gradient of the value function.

Lemma 8 ((Nouiehed et al., 2019, Lemma A.5)). *Suppose $g(u, v)$ is μ_g PL over v and is $\ell_{g,1}$- Lipschitz smooth, then $g^*(u)$ is differentiable with the gradient*

$$\nabla g^*(u) = \nabla_u g(u, v), \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{S}(u).$$

Moreover, $g^*(u)$ is L_g-smooth with $L_g := \ell_g(1 + \ell_g/2\mu_g)$.

Lemma 9. *If $\|\delta_k\| \leq \delta$ and $\sigma_{\min}(W_1^k) > 0, \sigma_{\min}(W_2^k) > 0$, then the following inequalities hold*

$$2 \left\| \left(\nabla_{W_1} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \right) \nabla_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\|$$
$$\leq \|\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\|^2 + \|\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\|^2 \tag{21}$$

$$\left\| \left(\nabla_{W_1} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \right) \nabla_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\|$$
$$\leq 2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) + \delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \tag{22}$$

$$\left\| \left(\nabla_{W_1} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \right) W_2^k + W_1^k \nabla_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\|$$
$$\leq \left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) \right) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} + \delta\sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) \tag{23}$$

Proof: (21) holds from (14) by letting $A = \nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k$ and $B = \nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)$.

Note that when $\sigma_{\min}(W_1^k) > 0, \sigma_{\min}(W_2^k) > 0$, we have $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) = \tilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) = \ell_\gamma(W^k)$ where $\ell_\gamma = \ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\text{trn}}$. Thus (22) can be derived from

$$\left\| \left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \right) \nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\|$$
$$\leq \left\| \nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\| + \delta \left\| \nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\|$$
$$\leq \|\nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top (W_1^k)^\top \nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k)\| + \delta \left\| \nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\|$$
$$\leq \|\nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k)W^{k,\top}\nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k)\| + \delta \left\| (W_1^k)^\top \nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k) \right\|$$
$$\leq \sigma_{\max}(W^k)\|\nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k)\|^2 + \delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k)\|\nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k)\|$$
$$\overset{(a)}{\leq} 2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) + \delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

where $W^k = W_1^k W_2^k$ and (a) holds because ℓ_γ is $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)$- smooth so that

$$\|\nabla\ell_\gamma(W^k)\|^2 \leq 2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\ell_\gamma(W^k) - \ell_\gamma^*) \overset{(41),(44)}{\leq} 2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*). \tag{24}$$

Likewise, we can derive (23) similarly by

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\| \left(\nabla_{W_1} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \right) W_2^k + W_1^k \nabla_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\| \\
&\leq \left\| \nabla_{W_1} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) W_2^k \right\| + \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) + \left\| W_1^k \nabla_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) \right\| \\
&\leq \left\| \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top W_2^k \right\| + \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) + \left\| W_1^k (W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k) \right\| \\
&\leq \left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) \right) \left\| \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k) \right\| + \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) \\
&\overset{(24)}{\leq} \left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) \right) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} + \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k).
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 10 (Pseudoinverse of matrix product)**.** *For two real matrix $M_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$ and $M_2 \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$, if M_1 is a diagonal matrix and is invertible and $M_2 M_2^\dagger$ is diagonal, then we have $(M_1 M_2)^\dagger = M_2^\dagger M_1^{-1}$.*

Proof: According to ([Greville](#), [1966](#), Theorem 2), $(M_1 M_2)^\dagger = M_2^\dagger M_1^\dagger = M_2^\dagger M_1^{-1}$ holds if and only if both $M_1^\dagger M_1 M_2 M_2^\top$ and $M_1^\top M_1 M_2 M_2^\dagger$ are Hermitian matrix. As M_1 and M_2 are real matrix, it remains to prove that both $M_1^\dagger M_1 M_2 M_2^\top$ and $M_1^\top M_1 M_2 M_2^\dagger$ are symmetric. By the invertiability of M_1,

$$
M_1^\dagger M_1 M_2 M_2^\top = M_1^{-1} M_1 M_2 M_2^\top = M_2 M_2^\top
$$

so $M_1^\dagger M_1 M_2 M_2^\top$ is symmetric.

For $M_1^\top M_1 M_2 M_2^\dagger$, the starting point is a fact that diagonal matrix is commutative with diagonal matrix. This is because for diagonal matrix Λ_1 and diagonal matrix Λ_2, it holds that

$$
\Lambda_1 \Lambda_2 = (\Lambda_2^\top \Lambda_1^\top)^\top = (\Lambda_2 \Lambda_1)^\top = \Lambda_2 \Lambda_1
$$

where the last equation is due to the symmetricity of $\Lambda_2 \Lambda_1$.

Since both $M_1^\top M_1$ and $M_2 M_2^\dagger$ are diagonal matrix, we then have

$$
M_1^\top M_1 M_2 M_2^\dagger = M_2 M_2^\dagger M_1^\top M_1 = (M_1^\top M_1 M_2 M_2^\dagger)^\top
$$

so that $M_1^\top M_1 M_2 M_2^\dagger$ is also symmetric, which completes the proof.

Definition 3 (([Stewart](#), [1977](#), Acute matrix))**.** *Let $P_A = AA^\dagger$, $P_B = BB^\dagger$ be the orthogonal projection matrix onto the range space $\mathrm{Ran}(A)$ and $\mathrm{Ran}(B)$. We say matrix $A \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ and $B \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ are acute if $\|P_A - P_B\| < 1$. Moreover, a class of parameterized matrix family $\{A(u)\}, u \in \mathcal{U}$, is said to be acute if for any $u^1, u^2 \in \mathcal{U}$, $A(u^1)$ and $A(u^2)$ are acute.*

Proposition 1 (([Stewart](#), [1977](#)))**.** *If $A \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ and $B \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ are acute, then $\mathrm{Ran}(A) = \mathrm{Ran}(B)$.*

Lemma 11 (([Stewart](#), [1977](#), Theorem 2.5))**.** *Matrix $A \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ and $B \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ are acute if and only if*

$$
\mathrm{rank}(A) = \mathrm{rank}(B) = \mathrm{rank}(P_A B R_A)
$$

where $P_A = AA^\dagger$, $R_A = A^\dagger A$ are the orthogonal projection matrix onto the column space $\mathrm{Ran}(A)$ and the row space $\mathrm{Ran}(A^\top)$.

Lemma 12 (Rank equations ([Gardner](#)))**.** *For $A \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}, B \in \mathbb{R}^{v \times p}, C \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times q}$, if A is full column rank, and C is full row rank, then it holds that*

$$
\mathrm{rank}(AB) = \mathrm{rank}(B), \quad \mathrm{rank}(BC) = \mathrm{rank}(B).
$$

Moreover, for any $D \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$, $\mathrm{rank}(D^\top D) = \mathrm{rank}(D)$.

(a) $g(u, v)$ for Example 4   (b) $f(u, v)$ for Example 4   (c) $\mathsf{F}(u)$ for Example 4
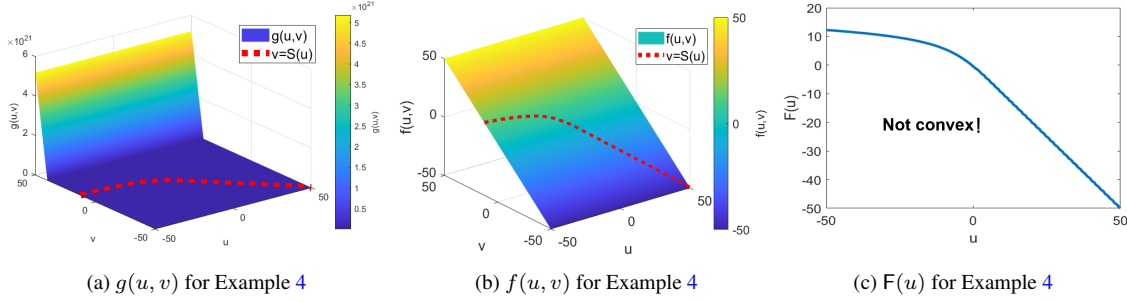
Figure 5: Visualization of $g(u, v)$, $f(u, v)$ and $\mathsf{F}(u)$ in Example 4.

C   Proof for Examples 1 and 3

C.1   Proof for Example 1

The gradients of the two objectives in Example 1 can be computed as

$$\nabla f(u, v) = \left[\begin{array}{c} u - 2\sin(v) \\ -2(u - 2\sin(v))\cos(v) \end{array} \right] \quad \text{and} \quad \nabla g(u, v) = \left[\begin{array}{c} u - v \\ -(u - v) \end{array} \right].$$

Besides, also using the fact that $\min_{u,v} f(u, v) = \min_{u,v} g(u, v) = 0$, we have

$$\|\nabla f(u, v)\|^2 = (u - 2\sin(v))^2 \times \left(1 + 4\cos(v)^2\right)$$

$$\geq 2 \times \frac{1}{2}(u - 2\sin(v))^2 = 2 \times \left(f(u, v) - \min_{u,v} f(u, v) \right)$$

$$\|\nabla g(u, v)\|^2 = 2(u - v)^2 \geq 4 \times \frac{1}{2}(u - v)^2 = 4 \times \left(g(u, v) - \min_{u,v} g(u, v) \right)$$

which suggests $f(u, v)$ is 2-PL and $g(u, v)$ is 1-PL. The lower-level solution set is earned by setting $u = v$. In this way, the overall objective is $\mathsf{F}(u) = f(u, \mathcal{S}(u)) = \frac{1}{2}(u - 2\sin(u))^2$ and it is minimized when $u = 0$. By calculating its gradient $\nabla F(u) = (u - 2\sin(u))(1 - 2\cos(u))$, we have

$$\|\nabla F(u)\|^2 = (u - 2\sin(u))^2(1 - 2\cos(u))^2.$$

Since $(1 - 2\cos(u))^2 = 0$ when $u = \frac{\pi}{3} + 2k\pi, k \in \mathbb{Z}$. Thus, there does not exist $\mu > 0$ such that

$$\|\nabla F(u)\|^2 = (u - 2\sin(u))^2(1 - 2\cos(u))^2 \geq 2\mu(F(u) - \min F(u)) = \mu(u - 2\sin(u))^2$$

holds for any u. This means $\mathsf{F}(u)$ is not PL in u.

C.2   PL functions do not preserve PL condition under additivity in general

Let's take a look at a similar example with Example 1 that is joint PL at both levels.

Example 2. *With $u \in \mathbb{R}$ and $v \in \mathbb{R}$, consider the following upper and lower-level objectives*

$$f(u, v) = \frac{1}{2}(u - \sin(v))^2 \quad \text{and} \quad g(u, v) = \frac{1}{2}(u - v)^2.$$

We can verify that both $f(u, v)$ and $g(u, v)$ satisfy the joint PL condition in (4) and the lower-level problem parameterized by u yields the unique solution $\mathcal{S}(u) = u$.

The following lemma shows that joint PL upper- and lower-level objectives can lead to non-joint PL penalized objectives.

21

Lemma 13. *In Example 2, the joint PL condition on both levels does not guarantee the joint PL condition of* $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$*; see also the landscape of the penalized function shown in Figure 6.*

Proof: For Example 2, as $g^*(u) = 0$ for any u, the gradient of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ can be computed as

$$\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) = \left[\begin{array}{c} u - 2\sin(v) + \gamma(u-v) \\ -2\left(u - 2\sin(v)\right)\cos(v) - \gamma(u-v) \end{array} \right].$$

On the other hand, $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is minimized when $u = v = 0$ with the minimal value 0. For any γ, there exists $(\bar{u}, \bar{v})$ with $\bar{u} = \frac{2\gamma\pi}{1+\gamma}, \bar{v} = 2\pi$ such that

$$\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(\bar{u}, \bar{v}) = \left[\begin{array}{c} \bar{u} - 2\sin(\bar{v}) + \gamma(\bar{u}-\bar{v}) \\ -2\left(\bar{u} - 2\sin(\bar{v})\right)\cos(\bar{v}) - \gamma(\bar{u}-\bar{v}) \end{array} \right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right].$$

However, $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(\bar{u}, \bar{v}) = \frac{1}{2}(\bar{u} - 2\sin(\bar{v}))^2 + \frac{\gamma}{2}(\bar{u}-\bar{v})^2 > 0 = \min_{u,v} \mathsf{L}(\bar{u},\bar{v})$. This means that saddle points $(\bar{u}, \bar{v})$ exist for any γ so that $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(\bar{u}, \bar{v})$ does not satisfy the joint PL condition.

Similarly, the following example shows that blockwise PL conditions on upper and lower-level objectives are also not sufficient to ensure the blockwise PL condition of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$.

Example 3. *With $u \in \mathbb{R}$ and $v = [v_1, v_2] \in \mathbb{R}^2$, consider the bilevel problem with the following blockwise PL upper-level objective $f(u,v)$ and the blockwise PL lower-level objective $g(u,v)$, i.e.,*

$$f(u,v) = \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{u}{2} + v_1 - \sin(v_2)\right)^2 \quad and \quad g(u,v) = \frac{1}{2}\left(u + v_1 + \sin(v_2)\right)^2$$

where $g^*(u) = 0$. However, the penalized loss function $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is not blockwise PL. The landscape of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ when $v_1 = 2$ is shown in Figure 6.

Proof: The gradients of two objectives in Example 3 can be computed as

$$\nabla f(u,v) = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{u}{2} + v_1 - \sin(v_2)\right) \\ \left(\frac{u}{2} + v_1 - \sin(v_2)\right) \\ -\left(\frac{u}{2} + v_1 - \sin(v_2)\right)\cos(v_2) \end{array} \right] \quad and \quad \nabla g(u,v) = \left[\begin{array}{c} \left(u + v_1 + \sin(v_2)\right) \\ \left(u + v_1 + \sin(v_2)\right) \\ \left(u + v_1 + \sin(v_2)\right)\cos(v_2) \end{array} \right].$$

We first verify that both $f(u,v)$ and $g(u,v)$ are blockwise PL. As $u, v_1 - \sin(v_2), v_1 + \cos(v_2)$ spread out in $\mathbb{R}$, then both $\frac{u}{2} + v_1 - \sin(v_2) = 0$ and $u + v_1 + \sin(v_2) = 0$ always have a solution. Therefore, we have $\min_u f(u,v) = \min_v f(u,v) = \min_u g(u,v) = \min_v g(u,v) = 0$. On the other hand,

$$\|\nabla_u f(u,v)\|^2 = \frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{u}{2} + v_1 - \sin(v_2)\right)^2 \geq \frac{1}{2} \times \left(f(u,v) - \min_u f(u,v)\right)$$

$$\|\nabla_v f(u,v)\|^2 = \left(\frac{u}{2} + v_1 - \sin(v_2)\right)^2 \times (1 + \cos^2(v_2)) \geq 2 \times \left(f(u,v) - \min_v f(u,v)\right)$$

$$\|\nabla_u g(u,v)\|^2 = \left(u + v_1 + \sin(v_2)\right)^2 = 2 \times \left(g(u,v) - \min_u g(u,v)\right)$$

$$\|\nabla_v g(u,v)\|^2 = \left(u + v_1 + \sin(v_2)\right)^2 \times (1 + \cos^2(v_2)) \geq 2 \times \left(f(u,v) - \min_v f(u,v)\right)$$

which suggests both $f(u,v)$ and $g(u,v)$ are blockwise PL.

For any γ, since $g^*(u) = 0$, $\nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) = 0$ gives the equation

$$\left(\gamma + \frac{1}{4}\right)u + \left(\gamma + \frac{1}{2}\right)v_1 + \left(\gamma - \frac{1}{2}\right)\sin(v_2) = 0. \tag{25}$$

It can be verified that both $u = v_1 = v_2 = 0$ and $u = -\frac{4+8\gamma}{4\gamma+1}, v_1 = 2, v_2 = 0$ are solutions to (25), which yields two different objective values $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) = 0$ and $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) = \frac{8\gamma^2+2}{(4\gamma+1)^2}$. This means there exists saddle points for $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ so that $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is not blockwise PL over u. Same phenomenon happens for v, suggesting that $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is also not blockwise PL over u.
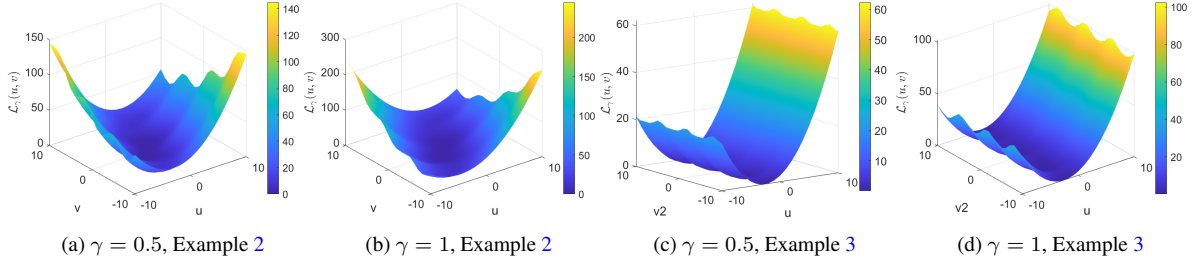
(a) $\gamma = 0.5$, Example 2   (b) $\gamma = 1$, Example 2   (c) $\gamma = 0.5$, Example 3   (d) $\gamma = 1$, Example 3

Figure 6: Visualization of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ in Example 2 and 3. Saddle points exist for $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ in Example 1 and Example 3, suggesting that penalized objective does not satisfy the PL condition.

C.3 Nonconvexity of $\mathsf{F}(u)$

Example 4. *With $u \in \mathbb{R}$ and $v \in \mathbb{R}$, consider the following upper and lower-level objectives*

$$f(u, v) = v \quad and \quad g(u, v) = \mathrm{e}^v + (u + v)^4.$$

It is obvious that both $f(u, v)$ and $g(u, v)$ are jointly convex with regard to (u, v) and minimizing the lower-level problem parameterized by u yields the unique solution $\mathcal{S}(u) = \{v \mid 4(u + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v = 0\}$. However, the overall bilevel loss function $\mathsf{F}(u) = f(u, \mathcal{S}(u)) = \mathcal{S}(u)$ is not convex over u. A visualization of $\mathsf{F}(u) = \mathcal{S}(u)$ is shown in Figure 5.

Proof: Let us calculate the gradient and Hessian of $f(u, v)$ and $g(u, v)$ in Example 4 by

$$\nabla f(u, v) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \quad and \quad \nabla g(u, v) = \begin{bmatrix} 4(u + v)^3 \\ 4(u + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\nabla^2 f(u, v) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad and \quad \nabla^2 g(u, v) = \begin{bmatrix} 12(u + v)^2 & 12(u + v)^2 \\ 12(u + v)^2 & 12(u + v)^2 + \mathrm{e}^v \end{bmatrix}.$$

From the Hessian, both $f(u, v)$ and $g(u, v)$ are convex because the determinants of all $k \times k$ submatrix are nonnegative. Besides, the lower-level optimal solution set is obtained by letting $4(u + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v = 0$. Since when fixing u, $4(u + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v$ is strictly increasing with respect to v and spread out over $(-\infty, \infty)$, the solution set $\mathcal{S}(u) = \{v \mid 4(u + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v = 0\}$ is unique and nonempty.

We will then prove $\mathsf{F}(u)$ is not convex by contradiction. We choose $u = \sqrt[3]{-\frac{1}{4}}$ and $\tilde{u} = \sqrt[3]{-\frac{\mathrm{e}}{4}} - 1$, then $\mathcal{S}(u) = \{v \mid 4(u + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v = 0\} = 0$ and $\mathcal{S}(\tilde{u}) = \{v \mid 4(\tilde{u} + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v = 0\} = 1$, so that

$$\mathsf{F}(u) = f(\sqrt[3]{-\frac{1}{4}}, 0) = 0 \quad and \quad F(\tilde{u}) = f(\sqrt[3]{-\frac{\mathrm{e}}{4}} - 1, 1) = 1.$$

Assume that $\mathsf{F}(u)$ is convex, and thus the function value $\mathsf{F}(\bar{u})$ at the medium point $\bar{u} = \frac{u + \tilde{u}}{2} = \frac{\sqrt[3]{-\frac{1}{4}} + \sqrt[3]{-\frac{\mathrm{e}}{4}} - 1}{2}$ satisfies $\mathsf{F}(\bar{u}) \leq \frac{F(u) + F(\tilde{u})}{2} = \frac{1}{2}$, which means there exists $v \leq \frac{1}{2}$ such that $4(\bar{u} + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v = 0$. However, $4(\bar{u} + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v$ is strictly increasing and

$$4(\bar{u} + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v \,|_{v=1/2} = 4 \left(\frac{\sqrt[3]{-\frac{1}{4}} + \sqrt[3]{-\frac{\mathrm{e}}{4}} - 1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \right)^3 + \mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{2}} \approx -0.07 < 0.$$

So for any $v \leq \frac{1}{2}$, $4(\bar{u} + v)^3 + \mathrm{e}^v < 0$, which yields a contradiction, and thus, $\mathsf{F}(u)$ is not convex.

23

D Proof of Theorem 1

Lemma 14 (Gradient bias). *Under Assumption 1, denoting $d_u^k = (u^{k+1} - u^k)/\alpha$, we have*

$$\|d_u^k - \nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 \leq \frac{2\gamma^2 \ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k)). \tag{26}$$

Proof: First, according to Lemma 8, $\nabla g^*(u) = \nabla_u g(u, v), \forall v \in \mathcal{S}(u)$. By the update rule, the bias comes from the inexactness of the value function's gradient, i.e.

$$\|d_u^k - \nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\| = \gamma\|\nabla g^*(u^k) - \nabla g(u^k, w^{k+1})\| \leq \gamma\ell_g d(w^{k+1}, \mathcal{S}(u^k)). \tag{27}$$

According to Lemma 7 and Lemma 6, we have

$$d(w^{k+1}, \mathcal{S}(u^k))^2 \leq \frac{2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k))$$

from which plugging into (27) yields the conclusion.

D.1 Proof under the joint PL condition

From Lemma 8, we have the smoothness of $g^*(u)$ and thus $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$. Therefore, by defining $d_u^k = (u^{k+1} - u^k)/\alpha$ and by Taylor expansion, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^{k+1}, v^{k+1}) &\leq \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) + \langle \nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k), u^{k+1} - u^k \rangle + \langle \nabla_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k), v^{k+1} - v^k \rangle \\
&\quad + \frac{\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g)}{2}\|u^{k+1} - u^k\|^2 + \frac{\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g)}{2}\|v^{k+1} - v^k\|^2 \\
&\leq \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) - \alpha\langle \nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k), d_u^k \rangle - \left(\alpha - \frac{(\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g))\alpha^2}{2}\right)\|\nabla_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 \\
&\quad + \frac{(\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g))\alpha^2}{2}\|d_u^k\|^2 \\
&= \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|\nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 - \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} - \frac{(\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g))\alpha^2}{2}\right)\|d_u^k\|^2 \\
&\quad - \left(\alpha - \frac{(\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g))\alpha^2}{2}\right)\|\nabla_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 + \frac{\alpha}{2}\|d_u^k - \nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 \\
&\overset{(a)}{\leq} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|\nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|\nabla_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 \\
&\quad + \frac{\alpha\gamma^2 \ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k)) \\
&= \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k)\|^2 + \frac{\alpha\gamma^2 \ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k)) \\
&\overset{(b)}{\leq} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) - \alpha\mu_l(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) - \min_{u,v} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)) + \frac{\alpha\gamma^2 \ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k))
\end{aligned}
$$

where (a) is because $\alpha \leq \frac{1}{\ell_f + \gamma(\ell_g + L_g)}$ and Lemma 14, and (b) is because of the joint PL condition. Subtracting both sides by $\min_{u,v} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)$ yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^{k+1}, v^{k+1}) - \min_{u,v} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v) &\leq (1 - \alpha\mu_l)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^k) - \min_{u,v} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, v)) \\
&\quad + \frac{\alpha\gamma^2 \ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k)).
\end{aligned}
$$

24

Letting $T_k = \log\left(\frac{\gamma^2(g(u^k,w^0)-g^*(u^k))}{\epsilon}\right)$ and telescoping the above inequality yields

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^K,v^K) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) \le (1-\alpha\mu_l)^K(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^0,v^0) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)) + \sum_{k=1}^{K-1}(1-\alpha\mu_l)^\kappa\mathcal{O}(\alpha\epsilon)$$

$$\le (1-\alpha\mu_l)^K(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^0,v^0) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon).$$

On the other hand, according to (Shen et al., 2023, Theorem 1) and denoting $\epsilon_\gamma := g(u^K,v^K) - g^*(u^K)$, we have for any ϵ_1 and $\gamma \ge 2\gamma^* = \frac{\ell_{f,0}^2\mu_g}{4}\epsilon_1^{-1}$, the following

$$\epsilon_\gamma \le \frac{\epsilon+\epsilon_1}{\gamma-\gamma^*} \le \frac{8\epsilon_1(\epsilon+\epsilon_1)}{\ell_{f,0}^2\mu_g} \quad \text{and} \quad f(u^K,v^K) - f(u,v) \le (1-\alpha\mu_l)^K(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^0,v^0) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$$

holds for any (u,v) satisfying $g(u,v) - g^*(u) \le \epsilon_\gamma$. The choice of $\epsilon_1 = \mathcal{O}(\sqrt{\epsilon})$ gives $\epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$ and $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$, which completes the proof.

D.2 Proof under the blockwise PL condition

Define $\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u) = \min_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ and $\mathcal{S}_\gamma(u) = \arg\min_v \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$. According to Lemma 8, $\nabla g^*(u) = \nabla_u g(u,v), \forall v \in \mathcal{S}(u)$. Since $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is $(\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)$ smooth over v, then according to Lemma 8, we also have $\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u) = \nabla_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v), \forall v \in \mathcal{S}_\gamma(u)$. Moreover, $\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u)$ is L_γ smooth with $L_\gamma := (\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)(1 + (\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)/2\mu_v) + L_g$. Also $\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u)$ is PL with μ_u because $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ is blockwise PL over u.

If we denote $d_u^k = (u^{k+1} - u^k)/\alpha$, then by the update rule, the bias comes from the inexactness of the value function's gradient, i.e.

$$\|d_u^k - \nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k)\| = \|\nabla_u f(u^k,v^{k+1}) - \nabla_u f(u^k,v_\gamma)\| + \gamma\|\nabla g(u^k,v^{k+1}) - \nabla g(u^k,v_\gamma)\|$$

$$+ \gamma\|\nabla g(u^k,w^{k+1}) - \nabla g(u^k,v)\|$$

$$\le (\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)d(v^{k+1},\mathcal{S}_\gamma(u^k)) + \gamma\ell_g d(w^{k+1},\mathcal{S}(u^k))$$

where $v_\gamma \in \mathcal{S}_\gamma(u^k), v \in \mathcal{S}(u^k)$.

According to Lemma 6 and Lemma 7, we have

$$d(w^{k+1},\mathcal{S}(u^k))^2 \le \frac{2}{\mu_g}(1-\beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k,w^0) - g^*(u^k))$$

$$d(v^{k+1},\mathcal{S}_\gamma(u^k))^2 \le \frac{2}{\mu_v}(1-\tilde\beta\mu_v)^{T_k}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k,w^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k)).$$

As a result, the bias of the gradient estimator can be bounded by

$$\|d_u^k - \nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 \le \frac{4(\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)^2}{\mu_v}(1-\tilde\beta\mu_v)^{T_k}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k,w^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k))$$

$$+ \frac{4\gamma^2\ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1-\beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k,w^0) - g^*(u^k)). \tag{28}$$

Therefore, by Taylor expansion and the smoothness of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u)$, we have

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^{k+1}) \le \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) + \langle\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k), u^{k+1} - u^k\rangle + \frac{L_\gamma}{2}\|u^{k+1} - u^k\|^2$$

$$\le \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \alpha\langle\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k), d_u^k\rangle + \frac{L_\gamma\alpha^2}{2}\|d_u^k\|^2$$

$$= \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|d_u^k\|^2 + \frac{\alpha}{2}\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) - d_u^k\|^2 + \frac{L_\gamma\alpha^2}{2}\|d_u^k\|^2$$

25

$$\overset{(a)}{\leq} \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 + \frac{2\alpha(\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)^2}{\mu_v}(1 - \tilde{\beta}\mu_v)^{T_k}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, w^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k))$$

$$+ \frac{2\alpha\gamma^2\ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k))$$

$$\overset{(b)}{\leq} \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \alpha\mu_u(\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)) + \frac{2\alpha(\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)^2}{\mu_v}(1 - \tilde{\beta}\mu_v)^{T_k}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, w^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k))$$

$$+ \frac{2\alpha\gamma^2\ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k))$$

where (a) is because $\alpha \leq \frac{1}{L_\gamma}$ and Lemma 14, and (b) is because of the PL condition of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u)$. Subtracting both sides by $\min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)$ yields

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^{k+1}) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) \leq (1 - \alpha\mu_u)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v))$$

$$+ \frac{2\alpha(\ell_f + \gamma\ell_g)^2}{\mu_v}(1 - \tilde{\beta}\mu_v)^{T_k}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, w^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k))$$

$$+ \frac{2\alpha\gamma^2\ell_g^2}{\mu_g}(1 - \beta\mu_g)^{T_k}(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k)).$$

When $\mu_v = \mathcal{O}(\gamma)$, the last term is dominating over the second term. Letting $T_k = \log\left(\frac{\gamma^2(g(u^k, w^0) - g^*(u^k))}{\epsilon}\right)$ and telescoping the above inequality yields

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^{k+1}) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) \leq (1 - \alpha\mu_u)^k(\mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$$

Combining with the results of

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^k, v^{k+1}) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^k) \leq \mathcal{O}(\epsilon) \text{ and } \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^{k+1}, v^{k+2}) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*(u^{k+1}) \leq \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$$

we know that

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^K, v^{K+1}) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v) \leq (1 - \alpha\mu_u)^K(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^0, v^1) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$$

On the other hand, according to (Shen et al., 2023, Theorem 1) and denoting $\epsilon_\gamma := g(u^K, v^K) - g^*(u^K)$, we have for any ϵ_1 and $\gamma \geq 2\gamma^* = \frac{\ell_{f,0}^2\mu_g}{4}\epsilon_1^{-1}$, the following

$$\epsilon_\gamma \leq \frac{\epsilon + \epsilon_1}{\gamma - \gamma^*} \leq \frac{8\epsilon_1(\epsilon + \epsilon_1)}{\ell_{f,0}^2\mu_g} \quad \text{and} \quad f(u^K, v^K) - f(u,v) \leq (1 - \alpha\mu_l)^K(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u^0, v^0) - \min_{u,v}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u,v)) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$$

holds for any (u,v) satisfying $g(u,v) - g^*(u) \leq \epsilon_\gamma$. The choice of $\epsilon_1 = \mathcal{O}(\sqrt{\epsilon})$ gives $\epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$ and $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$, which completes the proof.

E   Proof of Observations 1-2

E.1   Proof of Observation 1

Proof: The blockwise PL condition of $\gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u))$ over v is obvious under Assumption 1 because $g^*(u)$ is independent of v. On the other hand, with Assumption 1, the gradient of $\gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u))$ can be lower bounded by

$$\|\nabla\gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u))\|^2 = \gamma^2\|\nabla_u g(u,v) - \nabla_u g^*(u)\|^2 + \gamma^2\|\nabla_v g(u,v)\|^2$$

$$\geq \gamma^2\|\nabla_v g(u,v)\|^2$$

$$\overset{(a)}{\geq} \gamma\mu_g(\gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u)))$$

$$\overset{(b)}{=} \gamma\mu_g(\gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u)) - \min_{u,v}\gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u)))$$

where (a) is because $g(u,v)$ is μ_g PL in v and (b) is due to $\min_{u,v}\gamma(g(u,v) - g^*(u)) = 0$.

E.2 Proof of Observation 2

The result that $h_1(Az)$ and $h_2(Bz)$ satisfy the PL condition is well-known; see e.g., (Karimi et al., 2016, Appendix B). We will show $h_1(Az) + h_2(Bz)$ satisfies the PL inequality. For arbitrary z_1, z_2, we denote $u_1 = Az_1, u_2 = Az_2, v_1 = Bz_1, v_2 = Bz_2$. By the strong convexity of h_1 and h_2, we have

$$h_1(Az_2) \geq h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_1(u_1)^\top(Az_2 - Az_1) + \frac{\mu_1}{2}\|Az_1 - Az_2\|^2$$

$$h_2(Bz_2) \geq h_2(Bz_1) + \nabla h_2(v_1)^\top(Bz_2 - Bz_1) + \frac{\mu_2}{2}\|Bz_1 - Bz_2\|^2.$$

By the fact of $\nabla h_1(Az_i) = A^\top\nabla h_1(u_i)$ and $\nabla h_2(Bz_i) = B^\top\nabla h_2(v_i)$ for $i = 1, 2$, we get

$$h_1(Az_2) \geq h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_1(Az_1)^\top(z_2 - z_1) + \frac{\mu_1}{2}\|Az_1 - Az_2\|^2 \tag{29a}$$

$$h_2(Bz_2) \geq h_2(Bz_1) + \nabla h_2(Bz_1)^\top(z_2 - z_1) + \frac{\mu_2}{2}\|Bz_1 - Bz_2\|^2 \tag{29b}$$

Letting $z_2 = \text{Proj}_{\mathcal{Z}^*}(z_1)$ be the projection of z_1 onto the optimal solution set $\mathcal{Z}^* = \arg\min_z h_1(Az) + h_2(Bz)$. Clearly, z_2 is the solution of

$$\min_z \frac{1}{2}\|z - z_1\|^2, \text{ s.t. } Az = Az^*, Bz = Bz^* \tag{30}$$

where $z^* \in \arg\min_z h_1(Az) + h_2(Bz)$ is an arbitrary optimal point. Strong duality holds for (30) so that KKT conditions must hold at z_2, i.e. there exists $\lambda_1 \in \mathbb{R}^m, \lambda_2 \in \mathbb{R}^n$ such that

$$z_2 - z_1 + A^\top\lambda_1 + B^\top\lambda_2 = 0. \tag{31}$$

Without loss of generality, we can consider only two cases: i) $\text{Ran}(A^\top) = \text{Ran}(B^\top)$; and, ii) $\text{Ran}(A^\top) \perp \text{Ran}(B^\top)$. Otherwise, we can decompose $\text{Ran}(B^\top)$ into the direct sum of two orthogonal subspaces: one parallel and the other orthogonal to $\text{Ran}(A^\top)$.

For Case i), it is clear that $z_2 - z_1 \in \text{Ran}(A^\top)$ and $z_2 - z_1 \in \text{Ran}(B^\top)$ by (31). Therefore, letting $C' = \mu_1\sigma_*^2(A) + \mu_2\sigma_*^2(B)$ and adding (29a) and (29b) up yields

$$h_1(Az_2) + h_2(Bz_2) \geq h_1(Az_1) + h_2(Bz_1) + (\nabla h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_2(Bz_1))^\top(z_2 - z_1) + \frac{C'}{2}\|z_1 - z_2\|^2$$

$$\geq h_1(Az_1) + h_2(Bz_1) + \min_z\left[(\nabla h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_2(Bz_1))^\top(z - z_1) + \frac{C'}{2}\|z - z_1\|^2\right]$$

$$= h_1(Az_1) + h_2(Bz_1) - \frac{1}{C'}\|\nabla h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_2(Bz_1)\|^2. \tag{32}$$

For Case ii), since $A^\top\lambda_1, B^\top\lambda_2 \in \text{Ran}(A^\top) \cup \text{Ran}(B^\top)$ by (31), we have

$$z_1 - z_2 = A^\top\lambda_1 + B^\top\lambda_2 \in \text{Span}(\text{Ran}(A^\top) \cup \text{Ran}(B^\top)).$$

By definition, there is a finite number of orthogonal $v_i \in \text{Ran}(A^\top) \cup \text{Ran}(B^\top)$ and of $a_i \in \mathbb{R}$ so that $z_1 - z_2 = a_1v_1 + \cdots + a_kv_k$. As each v_i is either in $\text{Ran}(A^\top)$ or $\text{Ran}(B^\top)$ and they are orthogonal, we have $\|z_1 - z_2\|^2 = \sum_{i=1}^k \|a_iv_i\|^2$ and we can focus on each of v_i independently.

Let $C = \min\{\mu_1\sigma_*^2(A), \mu_2\sigma_*^2(B)\}$, since $v_i \in \text{Ran}(A^\top) \cup \text{Ran}(B^\top)$, we have that for each v_i, either $\|Aa_iv_i\|^2 \geq \frac{C}{2}\|a_iv_i\|^2$ or $\|Ba_iv_i\|^2 \geq \frac{C}{2}\|a_iv_i\|^2$. Therefore, adding (29a) and (29b) yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
h_1(Az_2) + h_2(Bz_2) &\geq h_1(Az_1) + h_2(Bz_1) + (\nabla h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_2(Bz_1))^\top (z_2 - z_1) + \frac{C}{2}\|z_1 - z_2\|^2 \\
&\geq h_1(Az_1) + h_2(Bz_1) + \min_z \left[(\nabla h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_2(Bz_1))^\top (z - z_1) + \frac{C}{2}\|z - z_1\|^2\right] \\
&= h_1(Az_1) + h_2(Bz_1) - \frac{1}{C}\|\nabla h_1(Az_1) + \nabla h_2(Bz_1)\|^2.
\end{aligned}
\tag{33}
$$

According to (32) and (33), as $h_1(Az_2) + h_2(Bz_2) = \min_z h_1(Az) + h_2(Bz)$ and $C \leq C'$, this completes the proof.

F Proof for Representation Learning

In this section, we provide the proof of lemmas and theorems omitted for representation learning.

F.1 Sufficient conditions for Assumption 2

Assumption 2 ensures that the bilevel problem has at least one full-rank solution W_1^*. Note that the full rank solution W_1^* always exists for the single training or validation problem because the objective value is solely dependent on the product W_1W_2. For any solution pair (W_1, W_2), it is possible to transform W_1 into a full rank matrix W_1^* by altering its kernel space components and simultaneously, one can identify a corresponding matrix W_2^* that mirrors W_2 within the range space of W_1 and is nullified within the kernel space of W_1, such that $W_1W_2 = W_1^*W_2^*$. In this sense, Assumption 2 quantifies the singularity of solving two non-singular problems together. To get more sense of Assumption 2, we present some *sufficient conditions* for it.

Lemma 15. *Assumption 2 holds if one of the following conditions holds.*

(a) $\exists (W_1^*, W_2^*) \in \arg\min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2)$ *s.t.* $(W_1^*, W_2^*) \in \arg\min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2)$.

(b) The concatenated data matrix $[X_{\text{val}}; X_{\text{trn}}]$ is of full row rank.

Proof: The condition in (a) indicates that (W_1^*, W_2^*) is a minimizer of the validation loss. Therefore, for any W_1, W_2, we have $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) \leq \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2)$. Furthermore, we are given any ϵ_1, ϵ_2. Then for any W_2 in the ϵ_2 lower-level optimal set, $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) \leq \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) \leq \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \epsilon_1$ holds. Together with the ϵ_2 feasibility of (W_1^*, W_2^*) to the bilevel problem, it means (W_1^*, W_2^*) is an (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) solution to the bilevel problem. Moreover, since (W_1^*, W_2^*) is also a minimizer of the training loss, we have

$$
\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1^*) = \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) = \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) \overset{\text{Lemma 5}}{=\!=} 0 \leq \epsilon_2
$$

which verifies Assumption 2.

For the condition in (b), it implies there exists

$$
(W_1^*, W_2^*) \in \arg\min_{W_1, W_2} (\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2))
$$

such that $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) + \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) = 0$. Due to the nonnegativeness of both validation and training loss, it must hold that $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) = \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) = 0$. This suggests (W_1^*, W_2^*) is the joint minimizer of both training and validation loss, which satisfies condition (b), and thus, Assumption 2 is verified.

Remark 2. *Condition (a) says that the training and validation problem share at least a global solution, situating us within the interpolating regime between training and validation. This means that minimizing the combined objective leads to a solution that simultaneously minimizes both problems (Fan et al., 2023). In this case, the model trained from representation learning matches the performance attained by optimizing both layers of model directly based on validation loss. Condition (b) is a sufficient condition of Condition (a) and Condition (b) itself means there are no redundant information contained in the training and validation set.*

F.2 Landscape of nested bilevel objective $F(W_1)$

According to the loss definition and the knowledge in linear algebra, we can derive the explicit form of the bilevel objective in representation learning as shown in the following lemma.

Lemma 16 (Analytical form of $F(W_1)$ and its nonconvexity). *The bilevel objective for two layer linear neural network representation learning in* (8) *can be explicitly written as*

$$F(W_1) = \frac{1}{2} \left\| A - (X_{\text{val}} W_1) \left(I - (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger (X_{\text{trn}} W_1) \right) b \right\|^2 \tag{34}$$

with $A = Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}} W_1 (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger Y_{\text{trn}}$ *and* $b = \left[(X_{\text{val}} W_1) \left(I - (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger (X_{\text{trn}} W_1) \right) \right]^\dagger A$. *Moreover,* $F(W_1)$ *is nonconvex even when* $X_{\text{trn}} = X_{\text{val}} = Y_{\text{trn}} = Y_{\text{val}} = I$.

When $X_{\text{trn}} = X_{\text{val}} = Y_{\text{trn}} = Y_{\text{val}} = I$, it is obvious that any invertible matrix W_1 and its inverse $W_2 = W_1^{-1}$ are the solutions to the bilevel problem (1) as both upper and lower-level objective are the same. In this sense, the above lemma indicates that the landscape of the bilevel objective is not convex even in the trivial case. A possible explanation to this phenomenon is the discontinuity and nonconvexity of the inverse operator $W_1^\dagger$ at the rank-deficient point.

Proof: First, according to (Barata & Hussein, 2012, Theorem 6.1), the lower-level solution set of (8) can be represented by

$$\mathcal{S}(W_1) = \left\{ (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger Y_{\text{trn}} + \left(I - (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger (X_{\text{trn}} W_1) \right) b, \ \forall b \right\} = (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger Y_{\text{trn}} + \text{Ker}(X_{\text{trn}} W_1). \tag{35}$$

Then $\forall W_1$, we aim to solve the following problem

$$\min_b \frac{1}{2} \left\| A - (X_{\text{val}} W_1) \left(I - (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger (X_{\text{trn}} W_1) \right) b \right\|^2 \tag{36}$$

where $A = Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}} W_1 (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger Y_{\text{trn}}$ is fixed when W_1 is given. Applying (Barata & Hussein, 2012, Theorem 6.1) to (36) again, we know (36) achieves minimal when

$$b = \left[(X_{\text{val}} W_1) \left(I - (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger (X_{\text{trn}} W_1) \right) \right]^\dagger A.$$

When $X_{\text{trn}} = X_{\text{val}} = Y_{\text{trn}} = Y_{\text{val}} = I$, we have

$$b = \left[W_1 \left(I - W_1^\dagger W_1 \right) \right]^\dagger A = 0, \quad \text{and} \quad A = Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}} W_1 (X_{\text{trn}} W_1)^\dagger Y_{\text{trn}} = I - W_1 W_1^\dagger$$

Therefore, the bilevel objective has the form of $F(W_1) = \frac{1}{2} \|A\|^2 = \frac{1}{2} \|I - W_1 W_1^\dagger\|^2$. Without loose of generality, we consider $W_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{2 \times 2}$ and the objective value at two point

$$F\left(\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right) = \frac{1}{2}, \quad F\left(\begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \right) = 0$$

However, the function value at the median point does not satisfy the convexity condition, i.e.

$$F\left(\frac{1}{2} \times \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \frac{1}{2} \times \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \right) = F\left(\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) = \frac{1}{2} > \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \times 0 = \frac{1}{4}.$$

As a result, $F(W_1)$ is not convex.

F.3 Preliminaries of penalty reformulation

Ideally, we want to solve the penalized problem (9) instead of the original bilevel representation learning problem (8). However, the following lemma shows that $L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, \cdot)$ is not Lipschitz smooth and PL over W_2 uniformly for all $W_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times h}$. Therefore, the equivalence of the penalized problem to the bilevel problem and the differentiability of lower-level value function $L_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1)$ cannot be established directly from (Shen et al., 2023). In this section, we provide the complete proof of them.

Lemma 17 (Non-uniform smoothness and PL)**. *The lower-level function* $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, \cdot)$ *is smooth with* $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1)$ *and PL with* $\sigma_*^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1)$. *Moreover, if* $\sigma_{\min}(W_1) > 0$, *then* $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, \cdot)$ *is PL with* $\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1)$.

Proof: First, we know that $h(\tilde{W}) = \frac{1}{2}\|Y_{\mathrm{trn}} - \tilde{W}\|^2$ is 1-strongly convex and 1-Lipschitz smooth. Given matrix W_1, then according to (Karimi et al., 2016, Appendix B), $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = h(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1W_2)$ is in the form of strongly convex composite with a linear mapping so that it is $\sigma_*^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1)$-PL over W_2. Also, $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = h(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1W_2)$ is $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1)$-Lipschitz smooth over W_2. Therefore, the Lipschitz smoothness constant of $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, \cdot)$ can be upper bounded by

$$\sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1) \overset{(a)}{\leq} \sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1)$$

where (a) comes from (17). If W_1 and X_{trn} are full row rank, the PL constant is lower bounded by

$$\sigma_*^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1) = \sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1) \overset{(b)}{\geq} \sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1)$$

where (b) is derived from (18), $X_{\mathrm{trn}} \neq 0$ and W_1 is full row rank which is inferred from W_1 is a fat matrix with $\sigma_{\min}(W_1) > 0$.

Definition 4 (ϵ- solution of penalized problem)**. *We say* (W_1^*, W_2^*) *is an* ϵ- *global solution to penalized problem* (9) *if for any* (W_1, W_2), *it holds that*

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^*, W_2^*) \leq \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) + \epsilon.$$

Theorem 4 (Relations of global solutions)**. *Suppose Assumption 2 holds. Any* ϵ_2 *solution to the penalized problem with* γ *is an* $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ *solution to the bilevel problem* (8) *for some* $\epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon_2^2)$. *Conversely, for any* ϵ_1, *there exists* $\gamma^* = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon_1^{-1})$ *such that for any* $\gamma > \gamma^*$, *the global optimal solution of bilevel problem* (8) *must be an* ϵ_1 *optimal solution of penalized problem with* γ.

The above theorem shows that to ensure the penalized problem (9) is an (ϵ, ϵ) approximate solution to the bilevel problem (8), i.e. $\epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$, one need to choose $\epsilon_2 = \mathcal{O}(\sqrt{\epsilon})$ and $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$.
Proof: We will prove the relations through four steps.

Step 1: First, we prove that under Assumption 2, there exists an (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) solution to the bilevel representation learning problem (8) with full rank W_1.

Choose any (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) solution (W_1^*, W_2^*) to the bilevel representation learning problem (8) that satisfies Assumption 2. If W_1^* is not full rank, then we can find full rank W_1 and W_2 such that $W_1W_2 = W_1^*W_2^*$ by the following process. By singular value decomposition, we can decompose $W_1^* = U\Sigma V^\top$ with $\Sigma = \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times h}$, and orthogonal matrix $U = [U_1 \ U_2] \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$ and $V = [V_1 \ V_2] \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times h}$. Also, by assuming $\mathrm{Rank}(A) = r$, we know that $U_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times r}, V_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times r}$ and $\Sigma_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{r \times r}$ are full rank submatrix. Therefore, W_1^* can be decomposed by

$$W_1^* = [U_1 \ U_2] \begin{bmatrix} \Sigma_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} V_1^\top \\ V_2^\top \end{bmatrix} = [U_1\Sigma_1 \ 0] \begin{bmatrix} V_1^\top \\ V_2^\top \end{bmatrix} = U_1\Sigma_1 V_1^\top$$

and V_2 is the orthogonal basis of $\mathrm{Ker}(W_1^*)$. Furthermore, we can decompose $V_2 = [V_3 \ V_4] \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times (h-r)}$ with $V_3 \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times (m-r)}$. In this way, we can construct W_1 and W_2 as

$$W_1 = W_1^* + U_2V_3^\top = U_1\Sigma_1 V_1^\top + U_2V_3^\top \text{ and } W_2 = V_1V_1^\top W_2^*$$

where W_1 is of full row rank m. By Lemma 5, $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = 0$. On the other hand, as the training and validation losses only depend on the value of W_1W_2 and $W_1W_2 = W_1^*W_2^*$, we have

$$\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*), \ \ \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^*, W_2^*).$$

Since (W_1^*, W_2^*) satisfies Assumption 2 and $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = 0$, we have

$$\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) \leq \epsilon_2.$$

With the fact that $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*)$, we know (W_1, W_2) is also an (ϵ_1, ϵ_2) solution of the bilevel representation learning problem and W_1 is full row rank by the construction.

Step 2: Next, we will prove that any ϵ_2 solution to the penalized problem with γ is an $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ solution to the bilevel problem for some ϵ_γ. For any ϵ_2 solution of the penalized problem (W_1^γ, W_2^γ), we can find $W_2 \in \arg\min_{W_2' \in \mathcal{S}(W_1^\gamma)} \|W_2' - W_2^\gamma\|$ and

$$\sigma_{\max}(W_2) = \sigma_{\max}(\mathrm{Proj}_{\mathcal{S}(W_1^\gamma)}(W_2^\gamma)) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_2^\gamma).$$

Then we can derive the Lipschitz continuity of $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, \cdot)$ by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2) &= \frac{1}{2}\|Y_{\mathrm{val}} - X_{\mathrm{val}}W_1^\gamma W_2^\gamma\|^2 - \frac{1}{2}\|Y_{\mathrm{val}} - X_{\mathrm{val}}W_1^\gamma W_2\|^2 \\
&= \frac{1}{2}\langle 2Y_{\mathrm{val}} - X_{\mathrm{val}}W_1^\gamma(W_2^\gamma + W_2), -X_{\mathrm{val}}W_1^\gamma(W_2^\gamma - W_2)\rangle \\
&\leq L(\gamma)\|W_2^\gamma - W_2^*\|
\end{aligned}
$$

where $L(\gamma) = (\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\mathrm{val}}) + \sigma_{\max}(X_{\mathrm{val}})\sigma_{\max}(W_1^\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W_2^\gamma))\sigma_{\max}(X_{\mathrm{val}})\sigma_{\max}(W_1^\gamma)$. So it follows

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) + \gamma(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma)) \\
&\leq \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2) + \epsilon_2 \\
&\leq \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) + L(\gamma)\|W_2^\gamma - W_2\| + \epsilon_2 \\
&\leq \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) + \sqrt{\frac{2}{\sigma_*(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1^\gamma)}}L(\gamma)\sqrt{\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma)} + \epsilon_2
\end{aligned}
\tag{37}
$$

where the first inequality comes from the definition of ϵ_2 solution of penalized problem and $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma) = 0$, and the last inequality is derived from the PL condition of $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma)$ and Lemma 6. According to (37), we have either

$$\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma) \leq \frac{2\epsilon_2}{\gamma} \tag{38}$$

or $\epsilon_2 < \frac{\gamma}{2}(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma))$ and thus

$$\frac{\gamma}{2}(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma)) \leq \sqrt{\frac{2}{\sigma_*(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1^\gamma)}}L(\gamma)\sqrt{\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma)}$$

which yields

$$\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma) \leq \frac{8}{\sigma_*(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1^\gamma)}\left(\frac{L(\gamma)}{\gamma}\right)^2. \tag{39}$$

By choosing $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon_2^{-1})$ and noting that $\{L(\gamma), \sigma_*(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1^\gamma)\} = \mathcal{O}(1)$, (38) and (39) indicate that

$$\epsilon_\gamma := \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1^\gamma) \leq \max\left\{\frac{2\epsilon_2}{\gamma}, \frac{8}{\sigma_*(X_{\mathrm{trn}}W_1^\gamma)}\left(\frac{L(\gamma)}{\gamma}\right)^2\right\} = \mathcal{O}\left(\frac{\epsilon_2}{\gamma}\right) = \mathcal{O}\left(\epsilon_2^2\right).$$

Moreover, for any $(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2)$ satisfying $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(\tilde{W}_1) \leq \epsilon_\gamma$, it holds that

$$\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) + \gamma(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1^\gamma)) \leq \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2) + \gamma(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(\tilde{W}_1)) + \epsilon_2$$

and thus

$$\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2) \leq \gamma(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(\tilde{W}_1) - \epsilon_\gamma) + \epsilon_2 \leq \epsilon_2$$

which indicates (W_1^γ, W_2^γ) is $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ optimal solution of the bilevel problem. This concludes that any ϵ_2 solution to the penalized problem is an $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ solution to the bilevel problem.

Step 3: To prove the converse part, we first claim that for any ϵ_2, there exists an ϵ_2 solution to the penalized problem with full rank W_1, which is built on the previous two steps. Take the ϵ_2 solution (W_1^γ, W_2^γ) of the penalized problem in the second step, it is an $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ optimal solution of the bilevel problem. From the first step, we know there exists an $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ optimal solution of the bilevel problem $(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon)$ with full rank W_1^ϵ. Therefore, we have $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon)$ and the feasibility

$$\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1^\epsilon) \leq \epsilon_\gamma = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1^\gamma).$$

Adding these two inequalities together, we have $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon) \leq \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^\gamma, W_2^\gamma)$, which suggests that $(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon)$ is also an ϵ_2 solution to the penalized problem. As W_1^ϵ is full rank, we prove the claim.

Step 4: We will then prove the converse part, i.e. for any ϵ_1, there exists γ^* such that any global solution of bilevel problem is an ϵ_1 solution to the penalized problem for any $\gamma \geq \gamma^*$. Take any global solution of bilevel problem and denote it as $(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2)$. According to the first step, we know that there exists a global solution to the bilevel problem (W_1^*, W_2^*) with full rank W_1^*. Also there exists an ϵ_1 solution to the penalized problem (W_1^γ, W_2^γ) with full rank W_1^γ. Therefore, we can restrict the bilevel and penalized problem on the following constrained sets

$$\mathcal{W}_1 = \{W_1 : r_1 \leq \sigma_{\min}(W_1) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_1) \leq R_1\}, \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{W}_2 = \{W_2 : \sigma_{\max}(W_2) \leq R_2\}$$

where $r_1 < \min\{\sigma_{\min}(W_1^*), \sigma_{\min}(W_1^\gamma)\}$, $R_i > \max\{\sigma_{\max}(W_i^*), \sigma_{\max}(W_i^\gamma)\}$, $i = 1, 2$. In this way, $\mathcal{W}_2$ is a convex closed set while $\mathcal{W}_1$ is a closed but nonconvex set, and

$$\min_{W_1 \in \mathcal{W}_1, W_2 \in \mathcal{W}_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) = \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$$

because the constrained sets include the minimizer of penalized problem. Also, $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, \cdot)$ is uniformly Lipschitz continuous on $\mathcal{W}_1$ and $\mathcal{W}_2$, and $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, \cdot)$ is uniformly smooth and PL on $\mathcal{W}_1$ and $\mathcal{W}_2$. Adapted from (Shen et al., 2023, Theorem 1), there exists $\gamma^* = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon_1^{-1})$ s.t. for any $\gamma > \gamma^*$, we have [2]

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^*, W_2^*) \leq \min_{W_1 \in \mathcal{W}_1, W_2 \in \mathcal{W}_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) + \epsilon_1$$
$$= \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) + \epsilon_1$$

Since $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) = \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^*, W_2^*)$, we know $(\tilde{W}_1, \tilde{W}_2)$ is an ϵ_1 optimal point of the penalized problem, which concludes the proof.

The following lemma shows that $\mathsf{L}^*(W_1)$ is not differentiable at the whole space, but it is differentiable for W_1 with lower and upper bounded singular value.

Lemma 18 (Danskin type theorem). *Assume there exists $r, R \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ such that for all $W_1 \in \mathcal{W}_1$, $0 < r \leq \sigma_{\min}(W_1) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_1) \leq R$. Then $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1)$ is differentiable on $\mathcal{W}_1$ with the gradient*

$$\nabla \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = \nabla_{W_1} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*), \qquad \forall W_2^* \in \mathcal{S}(W_1) \text{ with finite norm.}$$

Moreover, $\nabla \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1) = 0$ on $\mathcal{W}_1$.

Proof: First, $\forall W_1 \in \mathcal{W}_1$, without loss of generality, we can set $W_2^* = (X_{\mathrm{trn}} W_1)^\dagger Y_{\mathrm{trn}} \in \mathcal{S}(W_1)$ with finite ℓ_2 norm

$$\sigma_{\max}(W_2^*) = \sigma_{\max}((X_{\mathrm{trn}} W_1)^\dagger Y_{\mathrm{trn}}) \overset{(a)}{\leq} \sigma_{\max}((X_{\mathrm{trn}} W_1)^\dagger) \sigma_{\max}(Y_{\mathrm{trn}})$$
$$= \frac{\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\mathrm{trn}})}{\sigma_{\min}(X_{\mathrm{trn}} W_1)} \leq \frac{\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\mathrm{trn}})}{\sigma_{\min}(X_{\mathrm{trn}}) \sigma_{\min}(W_1)} \leq \frac{\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\mathrm{trn}})}{\sigma_{\min}(X_{\mathrm{trn}}) r}$$

---

[2](Shen et al., 2023, Theorem 1) only requires the convexity of $\mathcal{W}_2$

where (a) comes from $\sigma_{\max}(A^\dagger) = 1/\sigma_{\min}(A^\dagger)$ if $\sigma_{\min}(A^\dagger) > 0$. The benefit of choosing W_2^* in this way is to ensure $\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*)$ is Lipschitz continuous over W_1, which can be proved by

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\|\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*) - \nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1', W_2^*)\|_2 \\
&= \| -(X_{\text{trn}}W_1)^\top(Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}}W_1W_2^*) + (X_{\text{trn}}W_1')^\top(Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}}W_1'W_2^*)\|_2 \\
&\leq \|(X_{\text{trn}}W_1)^\top X_{\text{trn}}(W_1 - W_1')W_2^*\|_2 + \|(W_1 - W_1')^\top X_{\text{trn}}^\top(Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}}W_1'W_2^*)\|_2 \\
&\leq \sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\text{trn}})\sigma_{\max}(W_1)\sigma_{\max}(W_2^*)\|W_1 - W_1'\| \\
&\quad + \sigma_{\max}(X_{\text{trn}})[\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\text{trn}}) + \sigma_{\max}(X_{\text{trn}})\sigma_{\max}(W_1')\sigma_{\max}(W_2^*)]\|W_1 - W_1'\| \\
&\leq \left[\frac{\sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\text{trn}})\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\text{trn}})R}{\sigma_{\min}(X_{\text{trn}})r} + \sigma_{\max}(X_{\text{trn}})\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\text{trn}})\left(1 + \frac{\sigma_{\max}(X_{\text{trn}})R}{\sigma_{\min}(X_{\text{trn}})r}\right)\right]\|W_1 - W_1'\|
\end{aligned}
$$

where $W_1, W_1' \in \mathcal{W}_1$.

On the other hand, for any $W_1 \in \mathcal{W}_1$, as long as it does not belong to the boundary, we can find $\bar{a} > 0$ such that for any $a \leq \bar{a}$, $W_1 + ad \in \mathcal{W}_1$ holds for any unit direction $d \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times h}$. Even for W_1 at the boundary of $\mathcal{W}_1$, one can slightly enlarge $\mathcal{W}_1$ by adjusting r and R correspondingly to ensure the singular value of any $W_1 \in \mathbb{B}(W_1, \bar{a})$ is uniformly lower and upper bounded. Then based on the Lipschitz continuity of $\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*)$ over W_1 and W_2 and the PL property of $\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, \cdot)$, and according to (Nouiehed et al., 2019, Lemma A.3), there exist $L > 0$, for any $0 < a \leq \bar{a}$ and any unit direction $d \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times h}$, one can choose $W_2^*(a) \in S(W_1 + ad)$ such that $\|W_2^*(a) - W_2^*\| \leq La$. By the Taylor expansion,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1 + ad) - \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1) &= \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1 + ad, W_2^*(a)) - \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*) \\
&= a\nabla_{W_1}^\top\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*)d + \nabla_{W_2}^\top\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*)(W_2^*(a) - W_2^*) + \mathcal{O}(a^2) \\
&= a\nabla_{W_1}^\top\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*)d + \mathcal{O}(a^2)
\end{aligned}
$$

By the definition of directional derivative, we know

$$
\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^{*,\prime}(W_1; d) = \lim_{r \to 0^+} \frac{\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1 + ad) - \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1)}{a} = \nabla_{W_1}^\top\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*)d
$$

Since the above relationship holds for any direction d, then we get $\nabla\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1) = \nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*)$. In addition, the above discussion holds for any bounded W_2^*, which yields the first part of the conclusion. Moreover, as $\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*) = \nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W_1W_2^*)W_2^{*,\top} = X_{\text{trn}}^\top\ell_{\text{trn}}(W_1W_2^*)W_2^{*,\top}$ and $\ell_{\text{trn}}(W_1W_2^*) = \min_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = 0$ according to Lemma 5, we get $\nabla\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1) = \nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*) = \nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2^*) = 0$.

Lemma 19. *Under Assumption 2, for any $\epsilon > 0$, there exists an ϵ-solution to the penalized problem $(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon)$ with $\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1^\epsilon) = 0$.*

Lemma 19 is pivotal in ensuring that the penalized problem is well-posed. Otherwise, we encounter the situation where the optimal weight (W_1^*, W_2^*) learned from the penalized method

$$
\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1^*) \neq \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) = 0.
$$

This implies that the learned bottom layer weight fails to fit well on the training dataset – a scenario we want to avoid. Without making assumption on the penalized problem, the well-poseness of it is derived from the singularity assumption of the bilevel problem and their approximated equivalence.

Proof: Lemma 19 is a side product of Theorem 4. According to **Step 2-1** in the proof of Theorem 4, we know that for any ϵ, there exists an ϵ-solution to the penalized problem with full rank W_1. Together with Lemma 5, we arrive at the conclusion.

F.4   Proof of Theorem 1

We restate Theorem 1 and the descent lemma in the following theorem.

Theorem 5 (Local joint PL and smoothness). *Suppose Assumption 2 holds, assume $\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k) > 0$, $\sigma_{\min}^2(W_2^k) > 0$ and denote $X_\gamma = [X_{\text{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma}X_{\text{trn}}]$. Then the descent lemma holds with L_k defined in (51) and the local joint PL inequality holds with $\mu_k = (\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2^k))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)$, i.e.*

$$\|\nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\|^2 \geq 2\mu_k(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)$$

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^{k+1}) \leq \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} - \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\|^2 + \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\delta_k\|^2.$$

where $Z = (W_1, W_2)$, $Z^k = (W_1^k, W_2^k)$, α and $\mathsf{L}_\gamma^* = \min_Z \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z)$. Moreover, one has

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^{k+1}) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^* \leq \left(1 - \alpha\mu_k + 2\alpha^2 L_k\mu_k\right)\left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*\right) + \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\delta_k\|^2.$$

Proof: We first prove the local PL inequality by four steps.

Step 1-1: Local PL inequality for $\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2)$ and $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2)$. First, we know that $h(\tilde{W}) = \frac{1}{2}\|Y_{\text{trn}} - \tilde{W}\|^2$ is 1-strongly convex and 1-Lipschitz smooth. Given matrix W, then according to (Karimi et al., 2016, Appendix B), $\ell_{\text{trn}}(W) = h(X_{\text{trn}}W)$ is in the form of strongly convex composite with a linear mapping so that it is $\sigma_*^2(X_{\text{trn}})$-PL over W. As X_{trn} is full rank, we have $\sigma_*^2(X_{\text{trn}}) = \sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\text{trn}})$ and $\ell_{\text{trn}}(W) = h(X_{\text{trn}}W)$ is $\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\text{trn}})$-PL over W. On the other hand, we also have

$$\min_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(W) = \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) \tag{40}$$

because

$$\min_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(W) \leq \ell_{\text{trn}}(W_1^* W_2^*) = \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) \tag{41}$$

where $W_1^*, W_2^* = \arg\min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2)$. The reverse direction of (41) holds true because for any $W^* \in \arg\min_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(W)$, it can be decomposed to

$$W^* = \begin{bmatrix} W^* & 0_{n\times(h-m)} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} I_{m\times m} \\ 0_{(h-m)\times m} \end{bmatrix}.$$

Based on the above facts and denoting $W = W_1 W_2$, we can prove the local PL property of L_{trn} over (W_1, W_2) by

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2)\|^2 &= \|\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)W_2^\top\|^2 + \|W_1^\top\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)\|^2 \\
&= \|W_2\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)^\top\|^2 + \|W_1^\top\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)\|^2 \\
&\overset{(a)}{\geq} \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2)\|\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)\|^2 + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_1)\|\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)\|^2 \\
&= (\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2))\|\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)\|^2 \\
&\overset{(b)}{\geq} 2(\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2))\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\text{trn}})(\ell_{\text{trn}}(W) - \min_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(W)) \\
&\overset{(c)}{\geq} 2(\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2))\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\text{trn}})(\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) - \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2))
\end{aligned} \tag{42}$$

where (a) comes from Lemma 4, (b) is derived from $\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)$ is $\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\text{trn}})$-PL, and (c) is because $\min_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(W) = \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2)$. Similarly, for the validation loss, it holds that

$$\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^k, W_2^k)\|^2 \geq 2(\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2))\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\text{val}})(\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) - \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2)).$$

34

Step 1-2: Local PL inequality for $\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) =: L_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \gamma L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2).$

By noticing the fact that $(\ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\text{trn}})(W) = \frac{1}{2}\|Y_\gamma - X_\gamma W\|^2$ with $Y_\gamma = [Y_{\text{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma}Y_{\text{trn}}]$ and $X_\gamma = [X_{\text{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma}X_{\text{trn}}]$, we have

$$\|\nabla\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)\|^2 = \|\nabla(\ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\text{trn}})(W)W_2^\top\|^2 + \|W_1^\top\nabla(\ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\text{trn}})(W)\|^2$$

$$\overset{(a)}{\geq} 2(\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)(\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) - \min_{W_1,W_2}\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)) \quad (43)$$

where (a) is derived similarly from the derivation of (42).

Step 1-3: We then prove the relation of $L_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$ **and** $\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$ **that**

$$\min_{W_1,W_2} L_\gamma(W_1, W_2) = \min_{W_1,W_2}\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2). \quad (44)$$

Since $L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) \geq 0$, we know $L_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1) = \min_{W_2} L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) \geq 0$, and thus

$$L_\gamma(W_1, W_2) = L_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \gamma L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) - \gamma L_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1) \leq L_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \gamma L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2).$$

Taking the minimization over both sides yields

$$\min_{W_1,W_2} L_\gamma(W_1, W_2) \leq \min_{W_1,W_2}(L_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \gamma L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2)) = \min_{W_1,W_2}\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2). \quad (45)$$

By Lemma 19, for any $\epsilon > 0$, $\exists (W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon)$ is an ϵ-solution of $L_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$ with $L_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1^*) = 0$, so

$$\epsilon + \min_{W_1,W_2} L_\gamma(W_1, W_2) \geq L_\gamma(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon) = L_{\text{val}}(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon) + \gamma L_{\text{trn}}(W_1^\epsilon, W_2^\epsilon)$$

$$\geq \min_{W_1,W_2}(L_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) + \gamma L_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2)) = \min_{W_1,W_2}\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$$

holds for any ϵ. Letting $\epsilon \to 0$, we get

$$\min_{W_1,W_2} L_\gamma(W_1, W_2) \geq \min_{W_1,W_2}\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$$

Together with (45), (44) must hold true.

Step 1-4: Local PL property of $L_\gamma(W_1, W_2).$

$$\|\nabla L_\gamma(W_1, W_2)\|^2 = \|\nabla\ell_{\text{val}}(W)W_2^\top + \gamma\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)W_2^\top - \gamma\nabla L_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1)\|^2$$

$$+ \|W_1^\top\nabla\ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \gamma W_1^\top\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)\|^2$$

$$\overset{(a)}{=} \|\nabla\ell_{\text{val}}(W)W_2^\top + \gamma\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)W_2^\top\|^2 + \|W_1^\top\nabla\ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \gamma W_1^\top\nabla\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)\|^2$$

$$= \|\nabla(\ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\text{trn}})(W)W_2^\top\|^2 + \|W_1^\top\nabla(\ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\text{trn}})(W)\|^2$$

$$\overset{(b)}{\geq} 2(\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)\left(\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) - \min_{W_1,W_2}\widetilde{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)\right)$$

$$\overset{(c)}{=} 2(\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)(L_\gamma(W_1, W_2) - \min_{W_1,W_2} L_\gamma(W_1, W_2))$$

$$= 2\mu_k(L_\gamma(W_1, W_2) - \min_{W_1,W_2} L_\gamma(W_1, W_2))$$

where (a) comes from Lemma 18 and (b) is derived from (43), and (c) holds because of (44) and $L_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1) = 0$ when $\sigma_{\min}(W_1) > 0$.

Next, we will prove the descent lemma. Denoting $Z^k = (W_1^k, W_2^k)$, the update of PBGD can be formulated as

$$Z^{k+1} = Z^k - \alpha(\nabla L_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k) \quad (46)$$

where $\delta_k = \gamma(\nabla \mathsf{L}^*_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k) - \nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k, W_3^{k+1}))$. Let us denote

$$
\begin{aligned}
H(\kappa) &= \nabla^2\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma\left((1-\kappa)W_1^k + \kappa W_1^{k+1}, (1-\kappa)W_2^k + \kappa W_2^{k+1}\right) \\
&= \nabla^2\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma\left(W_1^k - \alpha\kappa(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k), W_2^k - \alpha\kappa\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\right) \\
&= \nabla^2\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma\left(W_1^k - \alpha\kappa(\nabla_{W_1}\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k), W_2^k - \alpha\kappa\nabla_{W_2}\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(Z^k)\right) \\
&= \nabla^2\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma\left(Z^k - \alpha\kappa(\nabla\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k)\right)
\end{aligned}
\tag{47}
$$

then by second order Taylor expansion, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^{k+1}) \le \widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(Z^{k+1}) \\
&= \widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(Z^k) + \langle\nabla\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(Z^k), Z^{k+1} - Z^k\rangle + \int_0^1 (1-\kappa)\left\langle Z_{t+1} - Z_t, H(\kappa)(Z^{k+1} - Z^k)\right\rangle d\kappa \\
&\overset{(a)}{=} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \alpha\langle\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k), \nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k\rangle + \int_0^1 (1-\kappa)\left\langle Z_{t+1} - Z_t, H(\kappa)(Z^{k+1} - Z^k)\right\rangle d\kappa \\
&\overset{(b)}{\le} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \frac{\alpha\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\|^2}{2} + \frac{\alpha\|\delta_k\|^2}{2} + \alpha^2\int_0^1 (1-\kappa)\left\langle\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k, H(\kappa)(\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k)\right\rangle d\kappa \\
&\overset{(c)}{=} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \frac{\alpha\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\|^2}{2} + \frac{\alpha\|\delta_k\|^2}{2} + \alpha^2\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k\|^2\int_0^1 (1-\kappa)\left\langle g_k, H(\kappa)g_k\right\rangle d\kappa \\
&\overset{(d)}{\le} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \frac{\alpha\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\|^2}{2} + \frac{\alpha\|\delta_k\|^2}{2} + 2\alpha^2\left(\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\|^2 + \|\delta_k\|^2\right)\int_0^1 (1-\kappa)L_k d\kappa \\
&= \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} - \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\|^2 + \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\delta_k\|^2
\end{aligned}
\tag{48}
$$

where (a) is derived from (46), $\sigma_{\min}(W_1^k) > 0$, Lemma 5 and Lemma 18, (b) holds because

$$
\langle a, b\rangle = \frac{\|a\|^2}{2} + \frac{\|b\|^2}{2} - \frac{\|a-b\|^2}{2} \ge \frac{\|a\|^2}{2} - \frac{\|a-b\|^2}{2}
$$

g_k in (c) is defined as $\frac{\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k}{\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k\|}$, and (d) is earned by Lemma 22.

Finally, according to (48) and the local PL property of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1, W_2)$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^{k+1}) &\le \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} - \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k)\|^2 + \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\delta_k\|^2 \\
&\le \mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \left(\alpha - 2\alpha^2 L_k\right)\mu_k(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \mathsf{L}^*_\gamma) + \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\delta_k\|^2.
\end{aligned}
$$

Subtracting both sides by L^*_γ yields

$$
\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^{k+1}) - \mathsf{L}^*_\gamma \le \left(1 - \alpha\mu_k + 2\alpha^2 L_k\mu_k\right)\left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) - \mathsf{L}^*_\gamma\right) + \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\delta_k\|^2.
$$

We give the characteristic of L_k, the bound of $\langle g_k, H(\kappa)g_k\rangle$, by showing $\langle g_k, H(0)g_k\rangle$ and $|\langle g_k, (H(\kappa) - H(0))g_k\rangle|$ are bounded subsequently. The upper bound of $\langle g_k, H(0)g_k\rangle$ is adapted from (Xu et al., 2024, Lemma D.1) as it is independent on the update direction, as long as g_k is normalized.

Lemma 20 ((Xu et al., 2024, Lemma D.1)). *Defining* $g_k = \frac{\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k}{\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(Z^k) + \delta_k\|}$ *and* $H(\kappa)$ *in* (47)*, it holds that*

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\langle g_k, H(0)g_k\rangle \\
&= \frac{1}{\alpha^2\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\|^2} \cdot \frac{d^2}{ds^2}M(s)\Big|_{s=0} \\
&\le \frac{1}{\alpha^2\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\|^2}\left(\langle\nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s)), \frac{d^2}{ds^2}A(s)\rangle\Big|_{s=0} + \sigma^2_{\max}(X_\gamma)\|\frac{d}{ds}A(s+\kappa)\|^2\Big|_{s=0}\right) \\
&\le \sigma^2_{\max}(X_\gamma)(\sigma^2_{\max}(W_1^k) + \sigma^2_{\max}(W_2^k)) + \sqrt{2\sigma^2_{\max}(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}^*_\gamma)}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{49}
$$

To show the boundedness of $|\langle g_k, (H(\kappa) - H(0))g_k\rangle|$, we define the loss at the intermediate point and the product of $W_1^k - s\alpha(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k)$ and $W_2^k - s\alpha\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)$ as follows.

$$M(s) = \mathsf{L}_\gamma\left(W_1^k - s\alpha\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\right), W_2^k - s\alpha\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\right)$$

$$A(s) = W^k - s\alpha\left(\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\right)W_2^k + W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\right)$$
$$+ s^2\alpha^2\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)$$

where $W^k = W_1^k W_2^k$ and $\ell_\gamma = \ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}$. In this way, we have

$$M(0) = \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k), \quad M(1) = \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^{k+1}, W_2^{k+1}), \quad \text{and} \quad M(s) = \ell_\gamma(A(s)).$$

Then establishing the bound of $\|H(\kappa) - H(0)\|$ depends on the amount of $\|A(\kappa) - A(0)\|$ because $H(\kappa) = \nabla^2\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(M(\kappa)) = \nabla^2\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(\ell_\gamma(A(\kappa)))$.

Lemma 21. *For any $\kappa \in [0, 1)$, if $\|\delta_k\| \leq \delta$ and $\sigma_{\min}(W_1^k) > 0, \sigma_{\min}(W_2^k) > 0$, then it holds that*

$$\|A(\kappa) - A(0)\| \leq \alpha\left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)\right)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$
$$+ \alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) + 2\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)$$
$$+ \alpha^2\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}. \tag{50}$$

Proof: According to the definition, we have

$$\|A(\kappa) - A(0)\| = \left\|-\kappa\alpha\left(\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\right)W_2^k + W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\right)\right.$$
$$\left.+\kappa^2\alpha^2\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\right\|$$
$$\leq \kappa\alpha\left\|\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\right)W_2^k + W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\right\|$$
$$+ \kappa^2\alpha^2\left\|\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)\right\|$$
$$\overset{(22)\&(23)}{\leq} \kappa\alpha\left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)\right)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$
$$+ \kappa\alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) + 2\kappa^2\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)$$
$$+ \kappa^2\alpha^2\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}.$$

Letting $\kappa < 1$, we get the conclusion.

Lemma 22. *For any $\kappa \in [0, 1)$, let $\delta := \|\delta_k\|$, then it holds that*

$$\langle g_k, H(\kappa)g_k\rangle \leq \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)) + 3\alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W_2^k)$$
$$+ \left(1 + 3\alpha\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k))\right)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$
$$+ 3\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$
$$+ 6\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^4(X_\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) =: L_k \tag{51}$$

Proof: First, we observe that $\langle g_k, H(\kappa)g_k\rangle$ is the second-order directional derivative of L_γ with respect to the update direction, i.e.

$$\langle g_k, H(\kappa)g_k\rangle = \frac{1}{\alpha^2\|\nabla\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k\|^2} \cdot \frac{d^2}{ds^2}M(s + \kappa)\Big|_{s=0} \tag{52}$$

For the directional derivative, we have

$$\frac{d^2}{ds^2}M(s + \kappa)\Big|_{s=0}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{d^2}{ds^2}\ell_\gamma(A(s+\kappa))\Big|_{s=0} \\
&= \frac{d}{ds}\langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s+\kappa)), \frac{d}{ds}A(s+\kappa)\rangle\Big|_{s=0} \\
&= \langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s+\kappa)), \frac{d^2}{ds^2}A(s+\kappa)\rangle\Big|_{s=0} + \langle \frac{d}{ds}A(s+\kappa), \nabla^2\ell_\gamma(A(s+\kappa))\frac{d}{ds}A(s+\kappa)\rangle\Big|_{s=0} \\
&\overset{(a)}{\leq} \langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s+\kappa)), \frac{d^2}{ds^2}A(s+\kappa)\rangle\Big|_{s=0} + \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\|\frac{d}{ds}A(s+\kappa)\|^2\Big|_{s=0}
\end{aligned}
\tag{53}
$$

where (a) uses the fact that ℓ_γ is $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)$ smooth. Then we bound $\langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s+\kappa)), \frac{d^2}{ds^2}A(s+\kappa)\rangle\Big|_{s=0}$ and $\|\frac{d}{ds}A(s+\kappa)\|^2\Big|_{s=0}$ as follows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s+\kappa)), \frac{d^2}{ds^2}A(s+\kappa)\rangle\Big|_{s=0} \\
&= 2\langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(\kappa)), \alpha^2\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\rangle \\
&= 2\langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(\kappa)) - \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(0)), \alpha^2\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\rangle \\
&\quad + 2\langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(0)), \alpha^2\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\rangle \\
&\leq 2\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\|A(\kappa)-A(0)\|\|(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\| \\
&\quad + \langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s)), \frac{d^2}{ds^2}A(s)\rangle\Big|_{s=0}
\end{aligned}
\tag{54}
$$

On the other hand,

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\|\frac{d}{ds}A(s+\kappa)\|^2\Big|_{s=0} \\
&= \big\|\alpha\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)W_2^k + \alpha W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k) \\
&\qquad -2\kappa\alpha^2\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\big\|^2 \\
&= \alpha^2\left\|\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)W_2^k + W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\right\|^2 \\
&\quad + 4\kappa^2\alpha^4\left\|\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\right\|^2 \\
&\quad - 4\kappa\alpha^3\left\langle\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k),\right. \\
&\qquad \left.\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)W_2^k + W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\right\rangle \\
&\leq \|\frac{d}{ds}A(s)\|^2\Big|_{s=0} + 4\kappa^2\alpha^4\left\|\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\right\|^2 \\
&\quad - 4\kappa\alpha^3\left\langle\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k),\right. \\
&\qquad \left.\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)W_2^k + W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
\tag{55}
$$

Plugging (54) and (55) into (53), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{d^2}{ds^2}M(s+\kappa)\Big|_{s=0} \\
&\leq 2\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\|A(\kappa)-A(0)\|\|(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\| \\
&\quad + \langle \nabla\ell_\gamma(A(s)), \frac{d^2}{ds^2}A(s)\rangle\Big|_{s=0} + \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\|\frac{d}{ds}A(s)\|^2\Big|_{s=0} \\
&\quad + 4\kappa^2\alpha^4\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\left\|\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\right\|^2 \\
&\quad - 4\kappa\alpha^3\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\left\langle\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k),\right. \\
&\qquad \left.\left(\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)+\delta_k\right)W_2^k + W_1^k\nabla_{W_2}\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k,W_2^k)\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

$$\leq \alpha^2 \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \| A(\kappa) - A(0) \| \| \nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \|^2$$

$$+ \left[\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)) + \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \right] \alpha^2 \| \nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \|^2$$

$$+ 4\kappa^2 \alpha^4 \sigma_{\max}^4(X_\gamma) \sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) \| \nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \|^2$$

$$+ 2\kappa^2 \alpha^4 \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_1^k) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \| \nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \|^2$$

$$+ 2\kappa \alpha^3 \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) \right) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \| \nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \|^2$$

$$+ 2\kappa \alpha^3 \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) \| \nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \|^2$$

where the last inequality follows from Lemma 9 and (49). Plugging the above bound and the bound of $\| A(\kappa) - A(0) \|$ in (50) into (52) and note that $\kappa \leq 1$, we obtain that

$$\langle g_k, H(\kappa) g_k \rangle = \frac{1}{\alpha^2 \| \nabla \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) + \delta_k \|^2} \cdot \frac{d^2}{ds^2} M(s + \kappa) \Big|_{s=0}$$

$$\leq \alpha \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) \right) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

$$+ \alpha \delta \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) + 2\alpha^2 \sigma_{\max}^4(X_\gamma) \sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)$$

$$+ \alpha^2 \delta \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \sigma_{\max}(W_1^k) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

$$+ \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)) + \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

$$+ 4\alpha^2 \sigma_{\max}^4(X_\gamma) \sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)$$

$$+ 2\alpha^2 \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_1^k) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

$$+ 2\alpha \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \left(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) \right) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

$$+ 2\alpha \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k)$$

$$= \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)) + 3\alpha \delta \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \sigma_{\max}(W_2^k)$$

$$+ \left(1 + 3\alpha \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)) \right) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

$$+ 3\alpha^2 \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma) \delta \sigma_{\max}(W_1^k) \sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}$$

$$+ 6\alpha^2 \sigma_{\max}^4(X_\gamma) \sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)$$

which completes the proof.

F.5 Proof of Theorem 2

We restate Theorem 2 in a formal way as follows.

Theorem 6 (Almost linear convergence rate). *Suppose that Assumption 2 holds, letting α_1 be the smallest positive solution of the following equation of α*

$$5\alpha \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) = (1 - \exp(-\sqrt{\alpha}))(c_1 + c_2(2 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma). \tag{56}$$

If the above equation does not have a positive solution, set $\alpha_1 = \infty$. Similarly, let α_2 be the positive solution of $\alpha L = 1$ with L defined in (64). Moreover, let $\alpha_3 < (\log(2 + \frac{c_1}{c_2}))^2$. Then for any $0 < \alpha < \min\{\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\}$ and $0 < \beta \leq \alpha_2$, there exists $T = \mathcal{O}(\log \gamma + \log \epsilon^{-1} + K)$ such that $\delta \leq \min \left\{ \sqrt{\frac{\alpha \mu^2 (\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}{3}}, \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{1/4}) \right\}$ and

$$\left(2\alpha \delta \sqrt{c_2^1 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})} + 2\alpha^2 \delta^2 + \frac{3\alpha^2 \delta^2 c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha}) \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{\mu} \right) K$$

$$\leq \frac{\alpha c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{\mu} \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^* \right). \tag{57}$$

Therefore, when $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$, $\mu = \mathcal{O}(\gamma), L = \mathcal{O}(\gamma)$, $\alpha = \mathcal{O}(\gamma^{-1})$, *we have* $\alpha\mu = \mathcal{O}(1)$ *and to achieve the* (ϵ, ϵ) *stationary point, i.e.* $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \min_{W_1, W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W_1, W_2) \leq \epsilon$ *and* $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \min_{W_2} \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1, W_2) \leq \epsilon$, *one need* $KT = \mathcal{O}(\log(\epsilon^{-1})^2)$ *iterations.*

Proof: Denote $W^k = W_1^k W_2^k$ and $D_k = (W_1^k)^\top W_1^k - (W_2^k)^\top W_2^k$ as the imbalanced matrix. We will prove this theorem by induction. Define the following properties as

- $\mathrm{P}_1(k)$: $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^{k+1}, W_2^{k+1}) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^* \leq \left(1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2}\right) \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*\right) + \frac{3\alpha\delta^2}{4}$

- $\mathrm{P}_2(k)$: $w_1 \leq \sigma_{\min}(W^{k+1}) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W^{k+1}) \leq w_2$

- $\mathrm{P}_3(k)$: $\|D_{k+1} - D_0\| \leq \frac{5\alpha c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{(c_1 + 2c_2(1 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)} \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*\right)$

- $\mathrm{P}_4(k)$: $c_1^i + 2c_2^i(1 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})) \leq \sigma_{\min}^2(W_i^{k+1}) \leq \sigma_{\max}^2(W_i^{k+1}) \leq c_2^i \exp(\sqrt{\alpha}), \ \ i = 1, 2$

where $c_1 = c_1^1 + c_1^2, c_2 = c_2^1 + c_2^2$. Suppose that the above properties hold at iteration $0, \cdots, k-1$, we aim to prove that $\mathrm{P}_1(k), \mathrm{P}_2(k), \mathrm{P}_3(k), \mathrm{P}_4(k)$ hold recursively.

Step 1: $\mathrm{P}_1(k)$ **holds.** If we can prove the following uniform bounds of the local PL, smoothness constants and the lower-level error

$$\mu_k \geq \mu, \ \ L_k \leq L, \ \ \|\delta_k\| \leq \delta \tag{58}$$

then it holds that

$$1 - \alpha\mu_k + 2\alpha^2 L_k\mu_k = 1 - \mu_k(\alpha - 2\alpha^2 L_k) \qquad \text{and} \qquad \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L_k\right)\|\delta_k\|^2 \leq \left(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \alpha^2 L\right)\delta^2$$

$$\overset{(a)}{\leq} 1 - \mu(\alpha - 2\alpha^2 L_k) \qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \overset{(b)}{\leq} \frac{3\alpha\delta^2}{4}$$

$$\overset{(c)}{\leq} 1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2} \tag{59}$$

where (a) comes from $\alpha \leq \frac{1}{L} \leq \frac{1}{L_k}$, (b) and (c) are due to $\alpha \leq \frac{1}{4L}$ and $L_k \leq L$. Then according to Theorem 1, we get the conclusion.

Next, we start to prove (58). According to $\mathrm{P}_4(k-1)$, the lower bound of μ_k is earned by

$$\mu_k = (\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\min}^2(W_2^k))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma) \geq \left(c_1 + c_2(2 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha}))\right)\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma) =: \mu \tag{60}$$

where $c_1 = c_1^1 + c_1^2$ and $c_2 = c_2^1 + c_2^2$. We then prove the upper bound of $\|\delta_k\|$. By definition,

$$\|\delta_k\| = \gamma^2\|\nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k, W_3^{k+1}) - \nabla_{W_1}\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k)\|$$

$$\leq \gamma^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k)\operatorname{dist}(W_3^{k+1}, \mathcal{S}(W_1^k))$$

$$\leq 2\gamma^2\sigma_{\max}^4(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\max}^4(W_1^k)\left(1 - \frac{\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k)}{\sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k)}\right)^T \left(\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k, W_3^0) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(W_1^k)\right)$$

$$\leq 2\gamma^2\sigma_{\max}^4(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\max}^4(W_1^k)\left(1 - \frac{\sigma_{\min}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\min}^2(W_1^k)}{\sigma_{\max}^2(X_{\mathrm{trn}})\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k)}\right)^T \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k, W_3^0)$$

where the first inequality is due to the Lipschitz continuity of $\mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{trn}}(W_1^k, \cdot)$, the second inequality comes from Lemma 7 and Lemma 17. According to $\mathrm{P}_4(k-1)$, $\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k), \sigma_{\min}(W_1^k)$ is upper and lower bounded, so the upper bound of $\|\delta_k\| \leq \delta$ exists and it exponentially decreases with T.

Finally, we prove the upper bound of L_k. As $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) = \widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k)$ when $\sigma_{\min}(W_i^k) > 0$, according to the definition, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_k \overset{(51)}{=\joinrel=} \;& \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)) + 3\alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W_2^k) \\
& + \left(1 + 3\alpha\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k))\right)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \\
& + 3\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \\
& + 6\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^4(X_\gamma)\sigma_{\max}(W^k)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*).
\end{aligned} \tag{61}
$$

Therefore, to prove the upper bound of L_k, we need the following upper bounds

$$
\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) \overset{\mathrm{P_4}(k-1)}{\leq} c_2\exp(\sqrt{\alpha})
$$

$$
\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^* \overset{\mathrm{P_1}(k-1)}{\leq} (1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2})^k(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) + \frac{3\alpha\delta^2}{4}\sum_{\kappa=0}^{k-1}(1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2})^\kappa
$$

$$
\leq \left(1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2}\right)^k(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) + \frac{3\delta^2}{2\mu}\mathbb{1}_{k\geq 1} \tag{62}
$$

$$
\overset{(a)}{\leq} \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^* \tag{63}
$$

$$
\sigma_{\max}^2(W_i^k) \overset{\mathrm{P_4}(k-1)}{\leq} c_2^i\exp(\sqrt{\alpha}), \quad \sigma_{\max}(W^k) \overset{\mathrm{P_2}(k-1)}{\leq} w_2, \quad \|\delta_k\| \leq \delta.
$$

where (a) comes from $\delta \leq \sqrt{\frac{\alpha\mu^2(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}{3}}$. Plugging the above upper bounds to (61), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_k \leq \;& \sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)c_2\exp(\sqrt{\alpha}) + 3\alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\sqrt{c_2\exp(\sqrt{\alpha})} \\
& + \left(1 + 3\alpha\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)c_2\exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\right)\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \\
& + 3\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\delta\sqrt{c_2\exp(\sqrt{\alpha})}\sqrt{2\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \\
& + 6\alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^4(X_\gamma)w_2(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) =: L.
\end{aligned} \tag{64}
$$

After obtaining the bounds for $\mu_k, \|\delta_k\|, L_k, \mathrm{P_1}(k)$ holds because of Theorem 1 and (59).

Step 2: $\mathrm{P_2}(k)$ holds. Since $(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W)$ is $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)$-Lipschitz smooth, we have

$$
(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W^{k+1}) \leq (\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W) + \langle\nabla(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W), W^{k+1} - W\rangle + \frac{\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{2}\|W^{k+1} - W\|^2.
$$

Setting $W = W^* \in \arg\min_W(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W)$ yields

$$
(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W^{k+1}) \leq \min_W(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W) + \frac{\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{2}\|W^{k+1} - W^*\|^2.
$$

and thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\sigma_*^2}{2}(X_\gamma)\|W^{k+1} - W^*\|^2 &\leq (\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W^{k+1}) - \min_W(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W) \\
&= \widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(W_1^{k+1}, W_2^{k+1}) - \min_{W_1, W_2}\widetilde{\mathsf{L}}_\gamma(W_1, W_2) \\
&= \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^{k+1}, W_2^{k+1}) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*.
\end{aligned}
$$

Also, $(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W)$ is $\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)$-PL, so the quadratic growth condition with holds by Lemma 6

$$
2\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)\|W^{k+1} - W^*\|^2 \leq (\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W^{k+1}) - \min_W(\ell_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}})(W) = \mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^{k+1}, W_2^{k+1}) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*
$$

where $W^* = \arg\min_{W \in \arg\min_W (\ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma \ell_{\text{trn}})(W)} \|W^{k+1} - W\|^2$. As a result, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{\max}(W^{k+1}) &= \sigma_{\max}\left(W^{k+1} - W^* + W^*\right) \\
&\leq \sigma_{\max}\left(W^*\right) + \|W^{k+1} - W^*\|_2 \\
&\leq \sigma_{\max}\left(W^*\right) + \|W^{k+1} - W^*\| \\
&\leq \sigma_{\max}\left(W^*\right) + \sqrt{\frac{1}{2\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^{k+1}, W_2^{k+1}) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} \\
&\overset{(63)}{\leq} \sigma_{\max}\left(W^*\right) + \sqrt{\frac{1}{2\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)} =: w_2
\end{aligned}
$$

where the first inequality is derived from the Weyl's inequality. Similarly, the lower bound of singular value is achieved by the Weyl's inequality

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{\min}(W^{k+1}) &= \sigma_{\min}\left(W^{k+1} - W^* + W^*\right) \\
&\geq \sigma_{\min}\left(W^*\right) - \|W^{k+1} - W^*\|_2 \\
&\geq \sigma_{\min}\left(W^*\right) - \|W^{k+1} - W^*\| \\
&\geq \sigma_{\min}\left(W^*\right) - \sqrt{\frac{1}{2\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}.
\end{aligned}
$$

As the singular value is always nonnegative, we can define a lower bound

$$
w_1 := \left[\sigma_{\min}\left(W^*\right) - \sqrt{\frac{1}{2\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)}(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)}\right]_+ \tag{65}
$$

which is strict positive when initializing W_1^0, W_2^0 close to the optimal.

Step 3: $\mathrm{P}_3(k)$ holds. Denoting $W^k = W_1^k W_2^k, \ell_\gamma = \ell_{\text{val}} + \gamma \ell_{\text{trn}}$ and utilizing the PBGD update

$$
W_1^{k+1} = W_1^k - \alpha(\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k) \quad \text{and} \quad W_2^{k+1} = W_2^k - \alpha(W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k) \tag{66}
$$

we can expand the difference of imbalance matrix as follows

$$
\begin{aligned}
D_{k+1} - D_k &= W_1^{k+1,\top} W_1^{k+1} - W_2^{k+1,\top} W_2^{k+1} - (W_1^k)^\top W_1^k + (W_2^k)^\top W_2^k \\
&= \left(W_1^k - \alpha(\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k)\right)^\top \left(W_1^k - \alpha(\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k)\right) \\
&\quad - \left(W_2^k - \alpha(W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\right)^\top \left(W_2^k - \alpha(W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\right) - (W_1^k)^\top W_1^k + (W_2^k)^\top W_2^k \\
&= -2\alpha(W_1^k)^\top (\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k) + \alpha^2(\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k)^\top (\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k) \\
&\quad + 2\alpha \left((W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\right)^\top W_2^k - \alpha^2 \left((W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\right)^\top \left((W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\right) \\
&= -2\alpha(W_1^k)^\top \delta_k + \alpha^2(\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k)^\top (\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k) \\
&\quad - \alpha^2 \left((W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\right)^\top \left((W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Taking the norm of both sides yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|D_{k+1} - D_k\| &\leq 2\alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k) + \alpha^2 \|\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)(W_2^k)^\top + \delta_k\|^2 + \alpha^2 \|(W_1^k)^\top \nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\|^2 \\
&\leq 2\alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k) + 2\alpha^2(\sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k)\|\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\|^2 + \delta^2) + \alpha^2\sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k)\|\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\|^2 \\
&= 2\alpha\delta\sigma_{\max}(W_1^k) + 2\alpha^2\delta^2 + \alpha^2(2\sigma_{\max}^2(W_2^k) + \sigma_{\max}^2(W_1^k))\|\nabla \ell_\gamma(W^k)\|^2 \\
&\leq 2\alpha\delta\sqrt{c_2^1 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})} + 2\alpha^2\delta^2 + 2\alpha^2 c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$\overset{(62)}{\leq} 2\alpha\delta\sqrt{c_2^1 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})} + 2\alpha^2\delta^2$$

$$+ 2\alpha^2 c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\left(\left(1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2}\right)^k (\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) + \frac{3\delta^2}{2\mu}\right) \tag{67}$$

where the third inequality is due to $\mathrm{P}_4(k-1)$ and ℓ_γ is $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)$ Lipschitz smooth.

As a result, it follows

$$\|D_{k+1} - D_0\| \leq \sum_{\kappa=0}^{k} \|D_{\kappa+1} - D_\kappa\|$$

$$\overset{(67)}{\leq} \sum_{\kappa=0}^{k} 2\alpha\delta\sqrt{c_2^1 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})} + 2\alpha^2\delta^2$$

$$+ \sum_{\kappa=0}^{k} 2\alpha^2 c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)\left(\left(1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2}\right)^k (\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) + \frac{3\delta^2}{2\mu}\right)$$

$$\leq \left(2\alpha\delta\sqrt{c_2^1 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})} + 2\alpha^2\delta^2 + \frac{3\alpha^2\delta^2 c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{\mu}\right) K$$

$$+ \frac{4\alpha c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{\mu} \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{5\alpha c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{(c_1 + c_2(2 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)} \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*\right)$$

where the last inequality holds by (57) and (60).

Step 4: $\mathrm{P}_4(k)$ **holds.** According to (Xu et al., 2023, Appendix C), the initial weights can be bounded by

$$c_1^1 \leq \sigma_{\min}(W_1^0) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_1^0) \leq c_2^1$$
$$c_1^2 \leq \sigma_{\min}(W_2^0) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_2^0) \leq c_2^2$$

and the singular values of weight matrix can be bounded by the imbalance matrix

$$b_l^1 = c_1^1 - 2\|D_{k+1} - D_0\| \leq \sigma_{\min}(W_1^{k+1}) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_1^{k+1}) \leq c_2^1 + \|D_{k+1} - D_0\| = b_u^1$$
$$b_l^2 = c_1^2 - 2\|D_{k+1} - D_0\| \leq \sigma_{\min}(W_2^{k+1}) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_2^{k+1}) \leq c_2^2 + \|D_{k+1} - D_0\| = b_u^2.$$

Moreover, we have

$$b_u^i = c_2^i + \|D_{k+1} - D_0\|$$

$$\leq c_2^i + \frac{5\alpha c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma)}{(c_1 + 2c_2(1 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)} \left(\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*\right)$$

$$\leq c_2^i + (1 - \exp(-\sqrt{\alpha}))\left(c_1 + c_2(2 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha}))\right)\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma) \times \frac{c_2 \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})}{(c_1 + c_2(2 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})))\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma)}$$

$$\leq \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})c_2^i$$

where the first inequality holds due to $\mathbb{P}_3(k)$, and the second inequality holds because of the condition (56). Since $b_l^i + 2b_u^i = c_1^i + 2c_2^i$ and $b_u^i \leq \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})c_2^i$, $\mathrm{P}_4(k)$ holds because

$$c_1^i + 2c_2^i(1 - \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})) \leq b_l^1 \leq \sigma_{\min}(W_i^{k+1}) \leq \sigma_{\max}(W_i^{k+1}) \leq b_u^i \leq \exp(\sqrt{\alpha})c_2^i.$$

Therefore, the iterates of PBGD satisfy

$$\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^k, W_2^k) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^* \leq \left(1 - \frac{\alpha\mu}{2}\right)^k (\mathsf{L}_\gamma(W_1^0, W_2^0) - \mathsf{L}_\gamma^*) + \mathcal{O}\left(\frac{\epsilon^{0.5}}{\mu}\right).$$

Together with Theorem 1 and Theorem 4, we arrive at the conclusion.

G Proof for Data Hyper-cleaning

We provide the omitted proof of lemmas and theorems for data hyper-cleaning.

G.1 Independence of the lower-level solution set $\mathcal{S}(u)$

Lemma 23. *If $X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger$ is a diagonal matrix, then for any u, $\mathcal{S}(u)$ that is independent of u and thus*

$$\ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u) = \frac{1}{2}\left\|\sqrt{\psi_N(u)}\left(I - X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger\right)Y_{\text{trn}}\right\|^2 = \frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^N \psi(u_i)\|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}\left([X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]_{ii} \neq 1\right). \quad (68)$$

Proof: According to (Barata & Hussein, 2012, Theorem 6.1), one of the lower-level solutions W^* of (10) should satisfy

$$\begin{aligned}
W^* &= (\sqrt{\psi_N(u)}X_{\text{trn}})^\dagger \sqrt{\psi_N(u)}Y_{\text{trn}} \\
&\overset{(a)}{=} X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger \sqrt{\psi_N(u)}^{-1}\sqrt{\psi_N(u)}Y_{\text{trn}} \\
&= (X_{\text{trn}})^\dagger Y_{\text{trn}}
\end{aligned} \quad (69)$$

where (a) holds because $\sqrt{\psi_N(u)}$ is invertiable for any $u \in \mathcal{U}$ and Lemma 10. Therefore,

$$\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(u) = \frac{1}{2}\left\|\sqrt{\psi_N(u)}\left(I - X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger\right)Y_{\text{trn}}\right\|^2 = \frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^N \psi(u_i)\|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]_{ii} \neq 1)$$

where $[X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]_{ii}$ denotes the element of matrix $[X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]$ at the position (i,i).

Remark 3. *Lemma 23 suggests that the $(\epsilon, 0)$ solution to the bilevel problem is meaningless since the static lower-level solution set makes the bilevel objective in (10) independent of u. This is also aligned with the observation that the model achieved by data reweighting is independent of data weight when the training dataset is linear independent (Zhai et al., 2023, Theorem 1). However, the ϵ-lower-level solution relies on u (the rationale is detailed below). This could also explain the reason why solving bilevel problem by nested approach to the $(\epsilon, 0)$ stationary point has accuracy drop over the (ϵ, ϵ) stationary point attained by penalized method in the data hyper-cleaning task (Xiao et al., 2023b).*

Explanation of Remark 3. The gradient of lower-level objective can be computed as

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) &= -\frac{1}{2}(\sqrt{\psi_N(u)}X_{\text{trn}})^\top \sqrt{\psi_N(u)}(Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}}W) \\
&= -\frac{1}{2}X_{\text{trn}}^\top \psi_N(u)(Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}}W) \\
&= \frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^N \psi(u_i)x_i(x_i^\top W - y_i^\top).
\end{aligned} \quad (70)$$

When the weight of i-th sample $\psi(u_i)$ is close to 0, i-th sample minimally influences the lower-level optimization. Ideally, the optimal response weight which fits the dataset excluding the i-th sample, will also perform approximately well on the weighted objective.

To see it, let $u^i = (\bar{u}, \cdots, \bar{u}, -\bar{u}, \bar{u}, \cdots, \bar{u})$ with $-\bar{u}$ at the i-th position and $\bar{u}$ elsewhere. We can then choose the minimal norm solution $W(u^i) \in \arg\min_W \frac{1}{2}\sum_{j \neq i}\|x_j^\top W - y_j^\top\|^2$ such that $\sum_{j \neq i}x_j(x_j^\top W - y_j^\top) = 0$. According to Lemma 23, $W(u^i) \in \arg\min_W \frac{1}{2}\sum_{j \neq i}\|x_j^\top W - y_j^\top\|$ is also solution to $\frac{1}{2}\sum_{j \neq i}\psi(u_j)\|x_j^\top W - y_j^\top\|^2$ so that $\sum_{j \neq i}\psi(u_j)x_j(x_j^\top W - y_j^\top) = 0$. By (70),

$$\nabla_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(u^i, W(u^i)) = \frac{\psi(-\bar{u})}{2}x_i(x_i^\top W(u^i) - y_i^\top)$$

holds for any i. Taking the norm yields

$$\|\nabla_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(u^i, W(u^i))\| = \frac{\psi(-\bar{u})}{2} \|x_i(x_i^\top W(u^i) - y_i^\top)\|$$

which is very small because $\psi(-\bar{u})$ is close to 0 and $\|x_i(x_i^\top W(u^i) - y_i^\top)\|$ is bounded. According to the PL property of the training loss, we know the function value gap $\ell_{\text{trn}}(u^i, W(u^i)) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u^i)$ is also small enough, suggesting that $W(u^i)$ is an ϵ-solution of lower-level for some ϵ.

Lemma 24. *If $[X_{\text{trn}}; X_{\text{val}}][X_{\text{trn}}; X_{\text{val}}]^\dagger$ is a diagonal matrix, then for any u and γ, $\arg\min_W \ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is independent of u.*

Proof: The proof follows that of Lemma 23 by replacing X_{trn} with $[X_{\text{trn}}; X_{\text{val}}]$.

G.2   Proof of Lemma 2: Local blockwise PL and smoothness

We first restate Lemma 2 in a formal way as follows.

Lemma 25 (Local blockwise PL and smoothness of $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$). *If $X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger$ is a diagonal matrix, then for any $u \in \mathcal{U}$ and any W, the penalized objective $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is L_w^γ-smooth and μ_w^γ-PL over W, where the constants are defined as*

$$\mu_w^\gamma := \sigma_*^2 \left(X_{\text{val}}^\top X_{\text{val}} + \gamma(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))X_{\text{trn}}^\top X_{\text{trn}} \right), \quad L_w^\gamma := \sigma_{\max}^2 \left(X_{\text{val}}^\top X_{\text{val}} + \gamma\psi(\bar{u})X_{\text{trn}}^\top X_{\text{trn}} \right).$$

Similarly, the lower-level objective $\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W)$ is L_w-smooth and μ_w-PL over W, with the constants

$$\mu_w := \sigma_*^2 \left((1 - \psi(\bar{u}))X_{\text{trn}}^\top X_{\text{trn}} \right), \quad L_w := \sigma_{\max}^2 \left((1 - \psi(\bar{u}))X_{\text{trn}}^\top X_{\text{trn}} \right).$$

Moreover, $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is $\gamma\ell_{\text{trn}}(W)$ smooth and $\frac{\gamma c(W)\psi(\bar{u})(1-\psi(\bar{u}))^2}{4}$-PL over $u \in \mathcal{U}$, where we define

$$c(W) = \min_i \left\{ \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right\}_{>0}$$

*as the lower bound of the **positive mismatch** in the training loss. If there is no **positive mismatch**, we can set $c(W)$ to any positive number.*

Proof: We first show that Sigmoid function $\psi(u_i)$ is $\psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2$ PL and 1 smooth over u_i, where u_i is the i-th element in u. According to the definition, the gradient of the Sigmoid function can be computed as $\nabla\psi(u_i) = \psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i))$, and its Hessian has the form of

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla^2\psi(u_i) &= \psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i))^2 + \psi(u_i)(-\psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i))) \\
&= \psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i))^2 - \psi(u_i)^2(1 - \psi(u_i)) \\
&= \psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i))(1 - 2\psi(u_i)) \leq 1
\end{aligned} \tag{71}$$

which validates the 1 smoothness. On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla\psi(u_i)\|^2 &= \psi(u_i)^2(1 - \psi(u_i))^2 \\
&\geq \{ \min_{-\bar{u} \leq u_i \leq \bar{u}} \psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i))^2 \}\psi(u_i) \\
&\geq \min\{\psi(-\bar{u})(1 - \psi(-\bar{u}))^2, \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2\}\psi(u_i) \\
&\geq \min\{\psi(\bar{u})^2(1 - \psi(\bar{u})), \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2\}\psi(u_i) \\
&\geq \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2\psi(u_i) \\
&\geq \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2(\psi(u_i) - \min_{u_i} \psi(u_i))
\end{aligned} \tag{72}$$

where the third inequality holds since $\psi(-\bar{u}) = 1 - \psi(\bar{u})$, the fourth inequality comes from $\bar{u} > 0$ so that $\psi(\bar{u}) > 1 - \psi(\bar{u})$, and the last inequality follows from $\min_{u_i} \psi(u_i) = 0$. This proves that $\psi(u_i)$ is $\psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2$ PL when $u_i \in [-\bar{u}, \bar{u}]$.

Recall that the penalized objective can be written as

$$\ell_\gamma(u, W) = \ell_{\mathrm{val}}(W) + \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right].$$

Therefore, the gradient of $\mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, W)$ satisfies

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u, W)\|^2 &= \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|\nabla_{u_i} \ell_\gamma(u, W)\|^2 \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^{N} \left\| \frac{\gamma}{2} \nabla\psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \right\|^2 \\
&= \frac{\gamma^2}{4} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \nabla\psi(u_i)^2 \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right]^2 \\
&\overset{(72)}{\geq} \frac{\gamma^2}{4} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2 \psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right]^2 \\
&\geq \frac{\gamma^2 c(W) \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2}{4} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \\
&= \frac{\gamma c(W) \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2}{2} (\ell_\gamma(u, W) - \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W)) \\
&\geq \frac{\gamma c(W) \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2}{2} (\ell_\gamma(u, W) - \min_u \ell_\gamma(u, W))
\end{aligned}
\tag{73}
$$

where the last inequality holds from $\min_u \mathsf{L}_\gamma(u, W) = \mathsf{L}_{\mathrm{val}}(W)$. This shows $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is $\frac{\gamma c(W) \psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2}{4}$ PL over u. The Hessian of $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ can be calculated by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla_u^2 \ell_\gamma(u, W)\| &= \sum_{i=1}^{N} \left\| \frac{\gamma}{2} \nabla^2 \psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \right\| \\
&\leq \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|\nabla^2 \psi(u_i)\| \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 \\
&\leq \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 = \gamma \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(W)
\end{aligned}
\tag{74}
$$

which indicates $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is $\gamma \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(W)$ smooth over u.

For the property over W, we can use the matrix form of the objective and define

$$\widetilde{\ell}_u(W) := \frac{1}{2} \|Y_{\mathrm{val}} - X_{\mathrm{val}} W\|^2 + \frac{\gamma}{2} \left\| \sqrt{\psi_N(u)} (Y_{\mathrm{trn}} - X_{\mathrm{trn}} W) \right\|^2 = \frac{1}{2} \|Y_\gamma(u) - X_\gamma(u) W\|^2$$

where $X_\gamma(u) = [X_{\mathrm{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma \psi_N(u)} X_{\mathrm{trn}}]$ and $Y_\gamma(u) = [Y_{\mathrm{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma \psi_N(u)} Y_{\mathrm{trn}}]$.

Then according to (Karimi et al., 2016, Appendix B), $\widetilde{\ell}_u(W)$ is $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma(u))$ smooth and $\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma(u))$ PL. Since

$$\ell_\gamma(u, W) = \widetilde{\ell}_u(W) - h(u) \quad \text{with} \quad h(u) = -\frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \psi(u_i) \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1)$$

where $h(u)$ is independent of W, we have $\ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is $\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma(u))$ smooth over W and

$$\|\nabla_W \ell_\gamma(u, W)\|^2 = \|\nabla \widetilde{\ell}_u(W)\|^2 \geq 2\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma(u)) \left(\widetilde{\ell}_u(W) - \min_W \widetilde{\ell}_u(W) \right)$$

$$\overset{(a)}{=} 2\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma(u))\left(\ell_\gamma(u,W) - \min_W \ell_\gamma(u,W)\right) \tag{75}$$

indicating that $\ell_\gamma(u,W)$ is $\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma(u))$ PL over W. On the other hand, we have

$$X_\gamma(u)^\top X_\gamma(u) = [X_{\mathrm{val}}^\top \ X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top \sqrt{\gamma\psi_N(u)}] \begin{bmatrix} X_{\mathrm{val}} \\ \sqrt{\gamma\psi_N(u)}X_{\mathrm{trn}} \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= X_{\mathrm{val}}^\top X_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top \psi_N(u) X_{\mathrm{trn}}.$$

As $\sigma(\cdot)$ is strictly increasing and $\psi(-u) = 1 - \psi(u)$, we have $(1-\psi(\bar{u}))I \preccurlyeq \psi_N(u) \preccurlyeq \psi(\bar{u})I$ and

$$X_{\mathrm{val}}^\top X_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma(1-\psi(\bar{u}))X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top X_{\mathrm{trn}} \preccurlyeq X_\gamma(u)^\top X_\gamma(u) \preccurlyeq X_{\mathrm{val}}^\top X_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\psi(\bar{u})X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top X_{\mathrm{trn}}.$$

Moreover, the definition of $X_\gamma(u)$ suggests that it is of constant rank when $u \in \mathcal{U}$. In this way, the singular value of the data matrix will be bounded by

$$\sigma_*^2(X_\gamma(u)) \geq \sigma_*\left(X_{\mathrm{val}}^\top X_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma(1-\psi(\bar{u}))X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top X_{\mathrm{trn}}\right) =: \mu_w^\gamma \tag{76}$$

$$\sigma_{\max}^2(X_\gamma(u)) \leq \sigma_{\max}\left(X_{\mathrm{val}}^\top X_{\mathrm{val}} + \gamma\psi(\bar{u})X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top X_{\mathrm{trn}}\right) =: L_w^\gamma \tag{77}$$

which means $\ell_\gamma(u,W)$ is uniformly smooth over W with L_w and is uniformly PL over W with μ_w. Similarly, the lower-level objective $\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u,W)$ is uniformly smooth over W with L_w and PL over W with μ_w which are defined as

$$\mu_w := (1-\psi(\bar{u}))\sigma_*\left(X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top X_{\mathrm{trn}}\right), \quad L_w := \sigma_{\max}\left(X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\top X_{\mathrm{trn}}\right).$$

G.3   Lipschitz continuity of solution to the penalized problem

Lemma 26. *There exists $W_\gamma^*(u) \in \arg\min \ell_\gamma(u,W)$ such that $W_\gamma^*(u)$ is L_{wu}^* Lipschitz continuous over u where $L_{wu}^* = \mathcal{O}(1)$. Moreover, $\|W_\gamma^*(u)\| \leq L_w^* = \mathcal{O}(1)$.*

Proof: This result can be deduced from a general result under the PL condition and the smoothness of $\ell_\gamma(u,\cdot)$, as demonstrated by (Nouiehed et al., 2019, Lemma A.3). Given that $\ell_\gamma(u,\cdot)$ is a squared loss composite with a linear mapping —- a specific case of a PL function – we aim to separately derive the Lipschitz continuity of the solution set for clarity and simplicity.

Let $W_\gamma^*(u) = X_\gamma(u)^\dagger Y_\gamma(u)$ be the minimal norm solution of $\min_W \ell_\gamma(u,W)$, where $X_\gamma(u) = [X_{\mathrm{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma\psi_N(u)}X_{\mathrm{trn}}]$ and $Y_\gamma(u) = [Y_{\mathrm{val}}; \sqrt{\gamma\psi_N(u)}Y_{\mathrm{trn}}]$. According to (76) and (77), we have

$$\|X_\gamma(u)^\dagger\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{\sigma_*(X_\gamma(u))} \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu_w^\gamma}} = \mathcal{O}(\gamma^{-\frac{1}{2}})$$

$$\|X_\gamma(u^1)^\dagger - X_\gamma(u^2)^\dagger\| \overset{(a)}{\leq} \sqrt{2}\max\left\{\|X_\gamma(u^1)\|_2^2, \|X_\gamma(u^2)\|_2^2\right\}\|X_\gamma(u^1) - X_\gamma(u^2)\|$$

$$\leq \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\sigma_*(X_\gamma(\bar{u}))^2}\|X_\gamma(u^1) - X_\gamma(u^2)\|$$

$$\overset{(b)}{\leq} \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\mu_w^\gamma}\sqrt{\gamma}\|(\sqrt{\psi_N(u^1)} - \sqrt{\psi_N(u^2)})X_{\mathrm{trn}}\|$$

$$\leq \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\mu_w^\gamma}\sqrt{\gamma}\|\sqrt{\psi_N(u^1)} - \sqrt{\psi_N(u^2)}\|_2\|X_{\mathrm{trn}}\|$$

$$\overset{(c)}{\leq} \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2\mu_w^\gamma\sqrt{1-\psi(\bar{u})}}\sqrt{\gamma}\|X_{\mathrm{trn}}\|\|\psi_N(u^1) - \psi_N(u^2)\|_2$$

$$\overset{(d)}{\leq} \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2\mu_w^\gamma\sqrt{1-\psi(\bar{u})}}\sqrt{\gamma}\|X_{\mathrm{trn}}\|\|u^1 - u^2\| = \mathcal{O}(\gamma^{-\frac{1}{2}})\|u^1 - u^2\|$$

where (a) results from (Stewart, 1977, Theorem 3.3), (b) is derived from the definition of $X_\gamma(u)$, and (c) is because $\sqrt{a} - \sqrt{b} = \frac{a-b}{\sqrt{a}+\sqrt{b}}$ and the bound of $\sqrt{\psi(u_i^1)} + \sqrt{\psi(u_i^1)} \geq 2\sqrt{1 - \psi(\bar{u})}, \forall i$ and (d) comes from the 1-Lischitz continuity of the Sigmoid function $\psi(\cdot)$.

Similarly, we can derive the bound for $Y_\gamma(u)$ as

$$\|Y_\gamma(u)\|_2 = \sigma_{\max}(Y_\gamma(u)) \leq \sqrt{\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\text{val}}^\top Y_{\text{val}} + \gamma\psi(\bar{u})Y_{\text{trn}}^\top Y_{\text{trn}})} = \mathcal{O}(\gamma^{\frac{1}{2}})$$

$$\|Y_\gamma(u^1) - Y_\gamma(u^2)\| \overset{(a)}{=} \sqrt{\gamma}\|(\sqrt{\psi_N(u^1)} - \sqrt{\psi_N(u^2)})Y_{\text{trn}}\|$$

$$\overset{(b)}{\leq} \frac{\sqrt{\gamma}\|Y_{\text{trn}}\|}{2\sqrt{1 - \psi(\bar{u})}}\|u^1 - u^2\| = \mathcal{O}(\gamma^{\frac{1}{2}})\|u^1 - u^2\|.$$

where (a) comes from the definition and (b) is derived from the Lipschitz continuity of Sigmoid function, $\|AB\| \leq \|A\|_2\|B\|$ and $\sqrt{a} - \sqrt{b} = \frac{a-b}{\sqrt{a}+\sqrt{b}}$. As a result, for any u^1 and u^2, it holds that

$$\|W_\gamma^*(u^1) - W_\gamma^*(u^2)\| \leq \|X_\gamma(u^1)^\dagger\|_2\|Y_\gamma(u^1) - Y_\gamma(u^2)\| + \|Y_\gamma(u^2)\|_2\|X_\gamma(u^1)^\dagger - X_\gamma(u^2)^\dagger\|$$

$$\leq \left(\frac{\sqrt{\gamma}\|Y_{\text{trn}}\|}{2\sqrt{\mu_w^\gamma(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))}} + \frac{\sqrt{2\gamma\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\text{val}}^\top Y_{\text{val}} + \gamma\psi(\bar{u})Y_{\text{trn}}^\top Y_{\text{trn}})}}{2\mu_w^\gamma\sqrt{1 - \psi(\bar{u})}}\|X_{\text{trn}}\| \right)\|u^1 - u^2\|.$$

Let us denote

$$L_{wu}^* := \frac{\sqrt{\gamma}\|Y_{\text{trn}}\|}{2\sqrt{\mu_w^\gamma(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))}} + \frac{\sqrt{2\gamma\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\text{val}}^\top Y_{\text{val}} + \gamma\psi(\bar{u})Y_{\text{trn}}^\top Y_{\text{trn}})}}{2\mu_w^\gamma\sqrt{1 - \psi(\bar{u})}}\|X_{\text{trn}}\| = \mathcal{O}(1) \tag{78}$$

then $W_\gamma^*(u)$ is L_{wu}^* Lipschitz continuous on u.

Besides, the boundedness of $W_\gamma^*(u)$ can be earned by

$$\|W_\gamma^*(u)\| \leq \|X_\gamma(u)^\dagger\|_2\|Y_\gamma(u)\| \leq \max\{n, N + N'\}\|X_\gamma(u)^\dagger\|_2\|Y_\gamma(u)\|_2$$

$$\leq \frac{\max\{n, N + N'\}\sqrt{\sigma_{\max}(Y_{\text{val}}^\top Y_{\text{val}} + \gamma\psi(\bar{u})Y_{\text{trn}}^\top Y_{\text{trn}})}}{\sqrt{\mu_w^\gamma}} =: L_w^* = \mathcal{O}(1).$$

G.4 Global solution relations in data hyper-cleaning

Based on the smoothness and PL of $\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W)$ over W, we are expected to analyze the approximate behavior of the penalized problem (11) to the bilevel hyper-cleaning problem (10). Since upper-level problem is not Lipschitz continuous globally, the result in (Shen et al., 2023) can not be applied directly. In light of Remark 3, we only focus on whether ϵ_2 solution of the penalized problem can recover some approximate solution of the bilevel problem in the following lemma.

Theorem 7. *For any γ and any ϵ_2, suppose that there exists an ϵ_2 solution (u, W) to the γ-penalized problem (11) which has bounded norm $\|W\| \leq R$ and R is independent of u and γ. For such ϵ_2 solution (u, W), there exists $\gamma^* = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon_1^{-1})$ such that for any $\gamma > \gamma^*$, (u, W) is also an $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ solution to the bilevel problem (10) for some $\epsilon_\gamma \leq \frac{\epsilon_1 + \epsilon_2}{\gamma - \gamma^*}$.*

Similar to the representation learning, to ensure the penalized problem (11) is an ϵ-approximate solution to the bilevel data hyper-cleaning problem (10), i.e. $\epsilon_\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$, one need to choose $\epsilon_1 = \mathcal{O}(\sqrt{\epsilon})$ and set the penalty parameter $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-0.5})$. Therefore, if we can verify the iterates generates by PBGD achieves ϵ-solution of the penalized problem and are bounded with radius independent of γ and u, then PBGD can converge to some approximate solution of bilevel problem.

Proof: Given γ, we first prove the Lipschitz continuity of the upper-level objective (validation loss) at the lower-level solution set, i.e. for any ϵ_2 solution (u, W) of γ-penalized problem with $\|W\| \leq R$, let

$W_u = \arg\min_W \ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W)$, then we have $\|W_u\| = \|\text{Proj}_{\mathcal{S}(u)}(W)\| \leq \|W\| \leq R$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\ell_{\text{val}}(W) - \ell_{\text{val}}(W_u) &= \frac{1}{2}\|Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}}W\|^2 - \frac{1}{2}\|Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}}W_u\|^2 \\
&= \frac{1}{2}\langle 2Y_{\text{val}} - X_{\text{val}}(W + W_u), X_{\text{val}}(W - W_u)\rangle \\
&\geq -\left(\|Y_{\text{val}}\| + \|X_{\text{val}}\|\|W\|\right)\|X_{\text{val}}\|\|W - W_u\| \\
&\geq -\left(\|Y_{\text{val}}\| + \|X_{\text{val}}\|R\right)\|X_{\text{val}}\|\|W - W_u\|.
\end{aligned}
$$

Then by choosing $\gamma^* = \frac{(\|Y_{\text{val}}\| + \|X_{\text{val}}\|R)^2\|X_{\text{val}}\|^2}{2\mu_w\epsilon_1}$, it follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \gamma^*(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)) - \ell_{\text{val}}(W_u) \\
&\geq -\left(\|Y_{\text{val}}\| + \|X_{\text{val}}\|R\right)\|X_{\text{val}}\|\|W - W_u\| + \gamma^*(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)) \\
&\geq -\left(\|Y_{\text{val}}\| + \|X_{\text{val}}\|R\right)\|X_{\text{val}}\|\|W - W_u\| + \frac{\mu_w\gamma^*}{2}\|W - W_u\|^2 \\
&\geq \min_{z \in \mathbb{R}_+} -\left(\|Y_{\text{val}}\| + \|X_{\text{val}}\|R\right)\|X_{\text{val}}\|z + \frac{\mu_w\gamma^*}{2}z^2 \\
&= -\frac{(\|Y_{\text{val}}\| + \|X_{\text{val}}\|R)^2\|X_{\text{val}}\|^2}{2\mu_w\gamma^*} = -\epsilon_1.
\end{aligned} \tag{79}
$$

According to the definition of ϵ_2 stationary point of γ penalized problem, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \gamma(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)) &\leq \ell_{\text{val}}(W_u) + \gamma(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W_u) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)) + \epsilon_2 \\
&\leq \ell_{\text{val}}(W_u) + \epsilon_2 \\
&\overset{(79)}{\leq} \ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \gamma^*(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)) + \epsilon_1 + \epsilon_2.
\end{aligned}
$$

Substracting $\ell_{\text{val}}(W)$ from both sides and rearraging yields

$$
\epsilon_\gamma := \ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u) \leq \frac{\epsilon_1 + \epsilon_2}{\gamma - \gamma^*}
$$

when $\gamma > \gamma^*$. Then for any (u', W') satisfying $\ell_{\text{trn}}(u', W') - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u') \leq \epsilon_\gamma$, it holds that

$$
\ell_{\text{val}}(W) + \gamma(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)) \leq \ell_{\text{val}}(W') + \gamma(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u', W') - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u')) + \epsilon_2.
$$

Rearraging terms yields

$$
\ell_{\text{val}}(W) \leq \ell_{\text{val}}(W') + \gamma(\ell_{\text{trn}}(u', W') - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u') - \epsilon_\gamma) + \epsilon_2 \leq \ell_{\text{val}}(W') + \epsilon_2
$$

which means (u, W) is an $(\epsilon_2, \epsilon_\gamma)$ solution to bilevel problem.

G.5 Parameterized data and label matrix family are acute

Lemma 27. *For $u \in \mathcal{U}$, data matrix family $\{X_\gamma(u), u \in \mathcal{U}\}$ is acute, and $\{Y_\gamma(u), u \in \mathcal{U}\}$ is acute. Therefore,* $\text{Ran}(X_\gamma(u))$ *remains the same for $u \in \mathcal{U}$ and so does* $\text{Ran}(Y_\gamma(u))$.

Proof: For any u, we can write $X_\gamma(u)$ and $Y_\gamma(u)$ as

$$
X_\gamma(u) = \begin{bmatrix} I & \\ & \sqrt{\gamma\sigma_N(u)} \end{bmatrix}\begin{bmatrix} X_{\text{val}} \\ X_{\text{trn}} \end{bmatrix}, \quad Y_\gamma(u) = \begin{bmatrix} I & \\ & \sqrt{\gamma\sigma_N(u)} \end{bmatrix}\begin{bmatrix} Y_{\text{val}} \\ Y_{\text{trn}} \end{bmatrix}.
$$

According to Lemma 12, it is obvious that $\text{rank}(X_\gamma(u)) = \text{rank}([X_{\text{val}}; X_{\text{trn}}])$ and $\text{rank}(Y_\gamma(u)) = \text{rank}([Y_{\text{val}}; Y_{\text{trn}}])$, which verifies the constant rank condition in Lemma 11. To show the acute property, we need to further prove

that for any u^1 and u^2, if we denote $A = X_\gamma(u^1)$ and $B = X_\gamma(u^2)$, then $\text{rank}(A) = \text{rank}(P_A B R_A)$ with $P_A = AA^\dagger$ and $R_A = A^\dagger A$.

To do so, we first notice that, there exists a diagonal matrix Λ such that $B = \Lambda A$ where

$$\Lambda = \left[\begin{array}{cc} I & \\ & \sqrt{\sigma_N(u^2)/\sigma_N(u^1)} \end{array} \right].$$

Then we can write

$$\text{rank}(P_A B R_A) = \text{rank}(AA^\dagger \Lambda AA^\dagger A) \overset{(a)}{=} \text{rank}(AA^\dagger \Lambda A) \tag{80}$$

where (a) is because $AA^\dagger A = A$. Furthermore, by singular value decomposition, we can decompose $A = U\Sigma V^\top$ with $\Sigma = \left[\begin{array}{cc} \Sigma_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] \in \mathbb{R}^{(N+N')\times m}$, and orthogonal matrix $U = [U_1\ U_2] \in \mathbb{R}^{(N+N')\times(N+N')}$ and $V = [V_1\ V_2] \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$. Also, by denoting $\text{rank}(A) = r$, we know that $U_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{(N+N')\times r}, V_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times r}$ and $\Sigma_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{r \times r}$ are full rank. Thus, A can be decomposed by

$$A = [U_1\ U_2] \left[\begin{array}{cc} \Sigma_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] \left[\begin{array}{c} V_1^\top \\ V_2^\top \end{array} \right] = [U_1\Sigma_1\ 0] \left[\begin{array}{c} V_1^\top \\ V_2^\top \end{array} \right] = U_1\Sigma_1 V_1^\top.$$

Besides, based on linear algebra knowledge, $A^\dagger = V_1\Sigma_1^{-1}U_1^\top$. In this way, we can further write

$$\begin{aligned} \text{rank}(P_A B R_A) &\overset{(80)}{=} \text{rank}(AA^\dagger \Lambda A) = \text{rank}(U_1 U_1^\top \Lambda U_1 \Sigma_1 V_1^\top) \\ &\overset{(a)}{=} \text{rank}(U_1^\top \Lambda U_1) \overset{(b)}{=} \text{rank}((\sqrt{\Lambda}U_1)^\top \sqrt{\Lambda}U_1) \\ &\overset{(c)}{=} \text{rank}(\sqrt{\Lambda}U_1) \overset{(d)}{=} \text{rank}(U_1) = r = \text{rank}(A) \end{aligned} \tag{81}$$

where (a) is derived from Lemma 12 with full column rank U_1 and full row rank $V_1^\top, \Sigma_1$, (b) is because Λ is a nonsingular diagonal matrix, (c) and (d) come from Lemma 12. Combining (80) and (81) with Lemma 11, we know $A = X_\gamma(u^1)$ and $B = X_\gamma(u^2)$ are acute. Due to the arbitrary choices of $u^1, u^2 \in \mathcal{U}$, the family $\{X_\gamma(u), u \in \mathcal{U}\}$ is acute, which also holds for $\{Y_\gamma(u), u \in \mathcal{U}\}$. By the acute matrices in Proposition 1, the range space remains the same, which completes the proof.

G.6 Monotonicity of loss functions

Lemma 28. *Given $u^1, u^2 \in \mathcal{U}$ and assuming $u^1 \leq u^2$ in the sense that $u_i^1 \leq u_i^2$ for any i, then*

$$\psi(u_i^1)\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u^1)\|^2 \leq \psi(u_i^2)\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u^2)\|^2$$
$$\|y_i'^\top - x_i'^\top W_\gamma^*(u^1)\|^2 \leq \|y_i'^\top - x_i'^\top W_\gamma^*(u^2)\|^2.$$

where $\{x_i, y_i\}$ are training data samples and $\{x_i', y_i'\}$ are validation data samples. Moreover,

$$\|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\text{trn}}X_{\text{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \leq \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2.$$

Proof: For a matrix A, we denote A_i as the i-th row of A. For any $u \in \mathcal{U}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 &= \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 \\ &= \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top X_\gamma(u)^\dagger Y_\gamma(u)\|^2 \\ &= \|(Y_{\text{trn}} - X_{\text{trn}}X_\gamma^\dagger(u)Y_\gamma(u))_i\|^2 \\ &= \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i)^{-1}\|(Y_\gamma(u) - X_\gamma(u)X_\gamma^\dagger(u)Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \\ &= \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i)^{-1}\|((I - X_\gamma(u)X_\gamma^\dagger(u))Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \\ &= \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i)^{-1}\|\text{Proj}_{\text{Ran}(X_\gamma(u))^\perp}(Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \end{aligned} \tag{82}$$

50

Then for $u^1 \leq u^2$, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u^1)\|^2 &= \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i^1)^{-1}\|\operatorname{Proj}_{\operatorname{Ran}(X_\gamma(u^1))^\perp}(Y_\gamma(u^1))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \\
&\overset{(a)}{=} \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i^1)^{-1}\|\operatorname{Proj}_{\operatorname{Ran}(X_\gamma(u^2))^\perp}(Y_\gamma(u^1))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \\
&= \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i^1)^{-1}\|((I - X_\gamma(u^2)X_\gamma^\dagger(u^2))Y_\gamma(u^1))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \\
&\overset{(b)}{\leq} \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i^1)^{-1}\|((I - X_\gamma(u^2)X_\gamma^\dagger(u^2))Y_\gamma(u^2))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \\
&= \gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i^2)^{-1}\|((I - X_\gamma(u^2)X_\gamma^\dagger(u^2))Y_\gamma(u^2))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \times \frac{\psi(u_i^2)}{\psi(u_i^1)} \\
&= \frac{\psi(u_i^2)}{\psi(u_i^1)}\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u^2)\|^2
\end{aligned}
$$

where (a) is because $\operatorname{Ran}(X_\gamma(u^1)) = \operatorname{Ran}(X_\gamma(u^2))$ from Lemma 27, (b) is because each element in $Y_\gamma(u^1)$ is no greater than $Y_\gamma(u^2)$. For the validation loss, it can be proved similarly, while the only difference is the fact that

$$
\|y_i'^\top - x_i'^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 = \|(Y_\gamma(u) - X_\gamma(u)X_\gamma^\dagger(u)Y_\gamma(u))_i\|^2
$$

without magnitude of $\gamma^{-1}\psi(u_i)^{-1}$ because $Y_\gamma(u)$ and $X_\gamma(u)$ do not have such magnitude on validation data points.

Finally, as $\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u) \geq 0$ holds for any $u \in \mathcal{U}$ and W, we have

$$
\frac{\gamma}{2}\sum_{i=1}^N \psi(u_i)\left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}}X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1)\right] \geq 0
$$

holds for any $u \in \mathcal{U}$. Then letting u be the vector which equals to $\bar{u}$ at i-th position and equals to $-\bar{u}$ elsewhere and taking $\bar{u} \to \infty$, we know

$$
\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}}X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \geq 0
$$

holds for any i and W. Taking $W = W_\gamma^*(u)$ yields the conclusion.

Lemma 29. *If $[X_{\mathrm{trn}}; X_{\mathrm{val}}][X_{\mathrm{trn}}; X_{\mathrm{val}}]^\dagger$ is diagonal matrix, $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ is uniformly PL over $u \in \mathcal{U}$ with μ_u and is uniformly smooth over $u \in \mathcal{U}$ with L_u, and the constants are defined as*

$$
\mu_u := \frac{\gamma\psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2 \min_i \|y_i\|^2}{4} = \mathcal{O}(\gamma), \quad L_u := \frac{\gamma}{2}\sum_{i=1}^N \|y_i\|^2 = \mathcal{O}(\gamma). \tag{83}
$$

Moreover, the gradient of $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ is also bounded by L_u, i.e. $\|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma^*(u)\| \leq L_u$.

Proof: Since $\ell_\gamma(u, \cdot)$ is smooth and PL, according to (Nouiehed et al., 2019, Lemma A.5), we know $\ell_\gamma^*(u) = \min_W \ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is smooth with the gradient

$$
\nabla\ell_\gamma^*(u) = \nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u, W), \quad \forall W \in \arg\min_W \ell_\gamma(u, W) = \arg\min_W \tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u, W).
$$

We write the minimal-norm optimal solution of penalized problem as $W_\gamma^*(u) \in \arg\min_W \ell_\gamma(u, W)$. Plugging $W_\gamma^*(u)$ into (73), we know

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla\ell_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 = \|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u, W_\gamma^*(u))\|^2 &\geq \frac{\gamma c(W_\gamma^*(u))\psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2}{2}(\ell_\gamma(u, W_\gamma^*(u)) - \min_u \ell_\gamma(u, W_\gamma^*(u))) \\
&= \frac{\gamma c(W_\gamma^*(u))\psi(\bar{u})(1 - \psi(\bar{u}))^2}{2}(\ell_\gamma^*(u) - \min_u \ell_\gamma^*(u))
\end{aligned}
$$

51

which suggests that $\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u)$ is $\frac{\gamma c(W_\gamma^*(u))\psi(\bar{u})(1-\psi(\bar{u}))^2}{4}$ PL over $u \in \mathcal{U}$. Besides, letting $u_0 = [\bar{u}, \cdots, \bar{u}]$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
c(W_\gamma^*(u)) &= \min_i \left\{ \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right\}_{>0} \\
&= \min_i \left\{ \gamma^{-1} \psi(u_i)^{-1} \|((I - X_\gamma(u) X_\gamma^\dagger(u)) Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right\}_{>0} \\
&\overset{(a)}{=} \min_i \left\{ \gamma^{-1} \psi(u_i)^{-1} \|((I - X_\gamma(u) X_\gamma^\dagger(u)) Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \right\}_{>0} \\
&= \min_i \left\{ \gamma^{-1} \psi(u_i)^{-1} \| \mathrm{Proj}_{\mathrm{Ran}(X_\gamma(u))^\perp}(Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 \right\}_{>0} \\
&\overset{(b)}{\geq} \frac{\psi(-\bar{u})}{\psi(\bar{u})} \min_i \left\{ \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(-u_0)\|^2 \right\}_{>0} = \mathcal{O}(1)
\end{aligned}
\tag{84}
$$

where (a) comes from

$$
\gamma^{-1} \psi(u_i)^{-1} \|((I - X_\gamma(u) X_\gamma^\dagger(u)) Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) > 0
$$

if and only if $\gamma^{-1} \psi(u_i)^{-1} \|((I - X_\gamma(u) X_\gamma^\dagger(u)) Y_\gamma(u))_{(N'+i)}\|^2 > 0$ and $[X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i = 1$, (b) is due to Lemma 28. This means $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ is uniformly PL over $u \in \mathcal{U}$ with constant

$$
\mu_u := \frac{\gamma \psi(\bar{u})(1-\psi(\bar{u}))^2 \min_i \left\{ \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(-u_0)\|^2 \right\}_{>0}}{4} = \mathcal{O}(\gamma).
\tag{85}
$$

Moreover, $\nabla_u^2 \ell_\gamma(u', W)$ at $W = W_\gamma^*(u)$ can be upper bounded by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla_u^2 \ell_\gamma(u', W_\gamma^*(u))\| &= \sum_{i=1}^N \left\| \frac{\gamma}{2} \nabla^2 \psi(u_i') \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \right\| \\
&\leq \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^N \|\nabla^2 \psi(u_i')\| \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \\
&\leq \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^N \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \\
&\leq \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^N \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 \right] \\
&\overset{(a)}{\leq} \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^N \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u_0)\|^2
\end{aligned}
\tag{86}
$$

where (a) comes from similar derivation as of (84). Similarly, for any $W = a W_\gamma(u^1) + (1-a) W_\gamma(u^2)$ where $a \in [0,1]$, $\nabla_{uW}^2 \ell_\gamma(u', W)$ can be bounded by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla_{uW}^2 \ell_\gamma(u', W)\| &= \sum_{i=1}^N \left\| \gamma \nabla \psi(u_i') x_i(y_i^\top - x_i^\top W) \right\| \\
&\leq \gamma \sum_{i=1}^N \|x_i(y_i^\top - x_i^\top W)\| \\
&= \gamma \sum_{i=1}^N \|x_i(y_i^\top - x_i^\top (a W_\gamma(u^1) + (1-a) W_\gamma(u^2)))\| \\
&\leq a \gamma \sum_{i=1}^N \|x_i(y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma(u^1))\| + (1-a) \gamma \sum_{i=1}^N \|x_i(y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma(u^2))\|
\end{aligned}
$$

$$\leq \gamma \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|x_i\| \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u_0)\| = \mathcal{O}(\gamma). \tag{87}$$

Together (86) and (87) indicate that $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ is smooth because for any $u^1, u^2 \in \mathbb{R}^N$, it holds that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma^*(u^1) - \nabla_u \ell_\gamma^*(u^2)\| \\
&= \|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u^1, W_\gamma^*(u^1)) - \nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u^2, W_\gamma^*(u^2))\| \\
&\leq \|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u^1, W_\gamma^*(u^1)) - \nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u^2, W_\gamma^*(u^1))\| + \|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u^2, W_\gamma^*(u^1)) - \nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u^2, W_\gamma^*(u^2))\| \\
&\overset{(a)}{\leq} \|\nabla_u^2 \ell_\gamma(u', W_\gamma^*(u^1))\| \|u^2 - u^1\| + \|\nabla_{uw}^2 \ell_\gamma(u^2, W')\| \|W_\gamma^*(u^1) - W_\gamma^*(u^2)\| \\
&\overset{(b)}{\leq} \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u_0)\|^2 \|u^1 - u^2\| + \gamma \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|x_i\| \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u_0)\| L_{wu}^* \|u^1 - u^2\|
\end{aligned}$$

where (a) comes from the mean value theorem with $u' = au^1 + (1-a)u^2$ and $W' = bW_\gamma^*(u^1) + (1-b)W_\gamma^*(u^2)$ for some $a, b \in [0, 1]$, and (b) holds from (86) and (87). Therefore, we can define the smoothness constant of ℓ_γ^* as

$$L_u := \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u_0)\|^2 + \gamma \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|x_i\| \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u_0)\| L_{wu}^* = \mathcal{O}(\gamma). \tag{88}$$

Besides the bounded Hessian, the gradient of $\ell_\gamma(u, W_\gamma^*(u))$ is also bounded by L_u because

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma^*(u)\| &= \|\nabla_u \ell_\gamma(u, W_\gamma^*(u))\| \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^{N} \left\| \frac{\gamma}{2} \nabla \psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \right\| \\
&\leq \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|\nabla \psi(u_i)\| \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \\
&\leq \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 \right] \overset{(a)}{\leq} \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u_0)\|^2 \leq L_u
\end{aligned} \tag{89}$$

where (a) can be obtained by (86).

G.7 Gradient estimation error

Lemma 30. *The gradient estimator has a bounded error*

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left\| \nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u) - \gamma \left(\nabla_u \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, W^{k+1}) - \nabla_u \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k+1}) \right) \right\| \\
&\leq \gamma \left(C(Z^0) \sqrt{\frac{2\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}} + C(W^0) \sqrt{\frac{2\ell_\gamma(W^0)}{\mu_w^\gamma}} \right) (1 - \beta\mu_w)^{T/2}.
\end{aligned} \tag{90}$$

where $\beta\mu_w = \min\{\beta_1 \mu_w, \beta_2 \mu_w^\gamma\}$.

Proof: Let $Z' = \mathrm{Proj}_{\mathcal{S}(u^k)}(Z^{k+1})$, we know $\|Z'\| \leq \|Z^{k+1}\|$ and thus,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u^k) - \nabla_u \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k+1})\| &\overset{(a)}{=} \|\nabla_u \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z') - \nabla_u \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k+1})\| \\
&= \left\| \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \nabla \psi(u_i)(\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top Z'\|^2 - \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top Z^{k+1}\|^2) \right\|
\end{aligned}$$

53

$$\leq \frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^{N}\|2y_i - x_i^\top(Z' + Z^{k+1})\|\|x_i^\top(Z' - Z^{k+1})\|$$

$$\leq \sum_{i=1}^{N}(\|y_i\| + \|x_i\|\|Z^{k+1}\|)\|x_i\|\|Z' - Z^{k+1}\|$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{N}(\|y_i\| + \|x_i\|\|Z^{k+1}\|)\|x_i\|d(Z^{k+1}, \mathcal{S}(u^k)) \tag{91}$$

where (a) results from the Danskin type theorem (Nouiehed et al., 2019, Lemma A.5) that $\nabla\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u^k) = \nabla_u\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z)$, $\forall Z \in \mathcal{S}(u^k)$. Then according to Lemmas 6 and 7, at each iteration k, we have

$$\|Z^{k+1}\| \leq \|Z^{k+1} - Z^0\| + \|Z^0\| \leq \|Z^0\| + \sqrt{\frac{8\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^0)}{\mu_w}} \overset{(a)}{\leq} \|Z^0\| + \sqrt{\frac{8\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}} \tag{92}$$

and

$$d(Z^{k+1}, \mathcal{S}(u^k))^2 = d(Z^{k,T}, \mathcal{S}(u^k))^2 \leq \frac{2}{\mu_w}\left(\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k,T}) - \min_Z \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z)\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{2(1 - \beta\mu_w)^T}{\mu_w}\left(\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k,0}) - \min_Z \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z)\right)$$

$$= \frac{2(1 - \beta\mu_w)^T}{\mu_w}\left(\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^0) - \min_Z \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z)\right)$$

$$\overset{(b)}{\leq} \frac{2(1 - \beta\mu_w)^T\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w} \tag{93}$$

where (a) and (b) hold because $\min_Z \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z) \geq 0$ and $\psi(u) \leq 1$. Plugging (92), (93) into (91) and defining $C(Z^0) = \sum_{i=1}^{N}(\|y_i\| + \|x_i\|(\|Z^0\| + \sqrt{\frac{8\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}}))\|x_i\|$, we obtain that

$$\|\nabla\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u^k) - \nabla\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k+1})\| \leq C(Z^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}}(1 - \beta_1\mu_w)^{T/2}. \tag{94}$$

Similarly, if we define $\tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u, W) = \ell_{\mathrm{val}}(W) + \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u, W)$ and $\tilde{\ell}_\gamma^*(u) := \min_W \tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u, W)$, as $\tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u, \cdot)$ is also smooth and PL, the gradient estimator of $\tilde{\ell}_\gamma^*$ can be also bounded by

$$\|\nabla\tilde{\ell}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \nabla_u\tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u^k, W^{k+1})\| \leq \gamma C(W^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_\gamma(W^0)}{\mu_w^\gamma}}(1 - \beta_2\mu_w^\gamma)^{T/2}. \tag{95}$$

We then define $\ell_\gamma^*(u) := \min_W \ell_\gamma(u, W)$ and since $\ell_\gamma(u, W) = \tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u, W) - \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u)$, we have

$$\ell_\gamma^*(u) = \min_W \ell_\gamma(u, W) = \min_W \tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u, W) - \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u) = \tilde{\ell}_\gamma^*(u) - \gamma\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u)$$

and thus $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ is differentiable and $\nabla\ell_\gamma^*(u) = \nabla\tilde{\ell}_\gamma^*(u) - \gamma\nabla\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u)$.

Therefore, the gradient estimator of the penalized objective ℓ_γ^* can be bounded by

$$\left\|\nabla\ell_\gamma^*(u) - \gamma\left(\nabla_u\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, W^{k+1}) - \nabla_u\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k+1})\right)\right\|$$

$$\leq \|\nabla\tilde{\ell}_\gamma^*(u^k) - \nabla_u\tilde{\ell}_\gamma(u^k, W^{k+1})\| + \gamma\|\nabla\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}^*(u^k) - \nabla\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k+1})\|$$

$$\leq \gamma C(Z^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}}(1 - \beta_1\mu_w)^{T/2} + \gamma C(W^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_\gamma(W^0)}{\mu_w^\gamma}}(1 - \beta_2\mu_w^\gamma)^{T/2}$$

$$\leq \gamma\left(C(Z^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}} + C(W^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_\gamma(W^0)}{\mu_w^\gamma}}\right)(1 - \beta\mu_w)^{T/2}$$

where $\beta\mu_w = \min\{\beta_1\mu_w, \beta_2\mu_w^\gamma\}$.

G.8 Proof of Theorem 3

Proof: We first prove the error bound condition of $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ over the constraint $u \in \mathcal{U}$. We denote

$$c_i(u) := \|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \tag{96}$$

so that $\ell_\gamma^*(u) := \ell_{\mathrm{val}}(W_\gamma^*(u)) + \frac{\gamma}{2} \sum_{i=1}^N \psi(u_i) c_i(u)$. Since $\ell_\gamma(u, \cdot)$ is uniformly PL, so the gradient of $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ can be calculated by the Danskin type theorem as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nabla_{u_i} \ell_\gamma^*(u) &= \frac{\gamma}{2} \nabla \psi(u_i) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \\
&= \frac{\gamma}{2} \psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i)) \left[\|y_i^\top - x_i^\top W_\gamma^*(u)\|^2 - \|y_i\|^2 \mathbb{1}([X_{\mathrm{trn}} X_{\mathrm{trn}}^\dagger]_i \neq 1) \right] \\
&= \frac{\gamma}{2} \psi(u_i)(1 - \psi(u_i)) c_i(u) \geq 0
\end{aligned}
$$

which means $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ is non-decreasing and (projected) gradient flow will never fluctuate, i.e. $u^{k+1} \leq u^k$ holds for any k. In this way, the projection operator is effective at most at the end point. If $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ attains minimum for some $u \in \mathrm{int}\,\mathcal{U}$, then $c_i(u) = 0$. In this case, iterates generated by projected gradient descent converge to $\min_{u \in \mathcal{U}} \ell_\gamma^*(u) = \min_u \ell_\gamma^*(u)$ because the projection operator is ineffective along the trajectory.

If $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$ attains minimum on the boundary $u \in \mathcal{U}$, we will then prove the sequence generated by projected gradient descent will still converge to $\min_{u \in \mathcal{U}} \ell_\gamma^*(u)$ by contradiction. It is clear that $\lim_{k \to \infty} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) < \min_{u \in \mathcal{U}} \ell_\gamma^*(u)$ can not hold because $u^k \in \mathcal{U}$. Therefore, without loose of generality, we assume that $\lim_{k \to \infty} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) > \min_{u \in \mathcal{U}} \ell_\gamma^*(u)$. Then according to the non-decreasing property of $\ell_\gamma^*(u)$, we know $\lim_{k \to \infty} u^k > -\bar{u}$ so that the projection operator is ineffective at any iteration K. By smoothness and denoting $\widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) := \gamma \left(\nabla_u \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, W^{k+1}) - \nabla_u \ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(u^k, Z^{k+1}) \right), \ell_\gamma^* = \min \ell_\gamma^*(u)$, for any $k \leq K$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\ell_\gamma^*(u^{k+1}) &\leq \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) + \langle \nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k), -\alpha \widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) \rangle + \frac{\alpha^2 L_u}{2} \|\widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 \\
&\leq \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \alpha \|\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 + \frac{\alpha^2 L_u}{2} \|\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 + \alpha \langle \nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k), -\widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) + \nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) \rangle \\
&\quad + \frac{\alpha^2 L_u}{2} \langle \widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) + \nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k), \widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) \rangle \\
&\overset{(a)}{\leq} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \alpha \|\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 + \frac{\alpha^2 L_u}{2} \|\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\|^2 + \alpha L_u(\bar{u} + 2) \|\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\| \\
&\overset{(b)}{\leq} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \alpha \mu_u(\ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \ell_\gamma^*) + \alpha L_u(\bar{u} + 2) \|\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\| \\
&\overset{(c)}{\leq} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \alpha \mu_u(\ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \ell_\gamma^*) \\
&\quad + \alpha L_u(\bar{u} + 2)\gamma \left(C(W^0) \sqrt{\frac{2\ell_\gamma(W^0)}{\mu_w^\gamma}} + C(Z^0) \sqrt{\frac{2\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}} \right) (1 - \beta \mu_w)^{T/2} \tag{97}
\end{aligned}
$$

where (a) comes from the Cauchy-Swartz inequality, $\|\nabla \ell_\gamma^*(u)\| \leq L_u$ in Lemma 29, $\alpha L_u \leq 1$ and

$$\alpha \|\widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k)\| = \|u^k - \mathrm{Proj}_{\mathcal{U}} \left(u^k - \alpha \widetilde{\nabla} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) \right)\| \leq 2\bar{u}$$

(b) results from , and (c) is derived from (90). Subtracting ℓ_γ^* from the both sides of (97), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\ell_\gamma^*(u^{k+1}) - \ell_\gamma^* &\leq (1 - \alpha \mu_u)(\ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \ell_\gamma^*) \\
&\quad + \alpha L_u(\bar{u} + 2)\gamma \left(C(W^0) \sqrt{\frac{2\ell_\gamma(W^0)}{\mu_w^\gamma}} + C(Z^0) \sqrt{\frac{2\ell_{\mathrm{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}} \right) (1 - \beta \mu_w)^{T/2}. \tag{98}
\end{aligned}
$$

Telescoping (98) from $k = 1$ to K yields

$$\ell_\gamma^*(u^K) - \ell_\gamma^* \leq (1 - \alpha\mu_u)^K (\ell_\gamma^*(u^k) - \ell_\gamma^*)$$
$$+ \frac{L_u(1 + 2\bar{u})\gamma \left(C(W^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_\gamma(W^0)}{\mu_w^\gamma}} + C(Z^0)\sqrt{\frac{2\ell_{\text{trn}}(Z^0)}{\mu_w}} \right)}{\mu_l}(1 - \beta\mu_w)^{T/2}. \quad (99)$$

Taking $K \to \infty$, we know $\lim_{k \to \infty} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) = \min \ell_\gamma^*(u) \leq \min_{u \in \mathcal{U}} \ell_\gamma^*(u)$ which yields a contradiction to $\lim_{k \to \infty} \ell_\gamma^*(u^k) > \min_{u \in \mathcal{U}} \ell_\gamma^*(u)$. In conclusion, choosing $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{0.5})$, and to achieve the ϵ-stationary point of the penalized objective, we can set $T = \mathcal{O}(\log \epsilon^{-1})$ and $K = \mathcal{O}(\log \epsilon^{-1})$.

Besides, according to Lemma 26, the minimum norm solution $W_\gamma^*(u) = \arg\min_W \ell_\gamma(u, W)$ is bounded by $L_w^* = \mathcal{O}(1)$. Moreover, according to (Oymak & Soltanolkotabi, 2019), GD on linear regression converges to the closest minimizer to the initialization. Therefore, the iterates of PBGD satisfies

$$\|W^k\| \leq \|W^k - \text{Proj}_{\mathcal{W}_\gamma^*(u^k)}(W^0)\| + \|\text{Proj}_{\mathcal{W}_\gamma^*(u^k)}(W^0)\| \leq \mathcal{O}(1)(1 - \beta\mu_w)^{T/2} + L_w^*$$

where the bound is independent of γ. Then according to Theorem 7, the ϵ-stationary point of the penalized objective with $\gamma = \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{0.5})$ recovers an (ϵ, ϵ) optimal point of the bilevel problem. Therefore, the iteration complexity of PBGD to achieve an (ϵ, ϵ) optimal point is $TK = \mathcal{O}((\log \epsilon^{-1})^2)$.

H   Numerical Experiments

In this section, we provide numerical results for global convergence of PBGD in representation learning and data hyper-cleaning.

H.1   Representation learning

Considering the overparameterized and wide neural network case, we choose $N = 30, N' = 20, m = 40, n = 10, h = 300$. First, we respectively generate data matrix $X_{\text{trn}} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times m}, X_{\text{val}} \in \mathbb{R}^{N' \times m}$ from Gaussian distribution $\mathcal{N}(5, 0.01)$ and $\mathcal{N}(-3, 0.01)$ to model different cluster of data. Then we generate optimal $W_1^* \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times h}, W_2^* \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times n}$ from Gaussian distribution $\mathcal{N}(0, 0.01)$ and $\mathcal{N}(2, 0.01)$, respectively. Moroever, we generate the optimal weight under validation dataset $\widetilde{W}_2^* \in \mathbb{R}^{h \times n}$ by $\widetilde{W}_2^* \sim \mathcal{N}(W_2^*, 0.001)$. This ensures that $\|\widetilde{W}_2^* - W_2^*\|$ is not too large with high probability, satisfying Assumption 2. Finally, we use $W_1^*, W_2^*, \widetilde{W}_2^*$ to generate the label matrix. For the bottom layer, we want both training label and validation clean label finds the shared optimal weight W_1^*, However, for the adaptation layer, they should exhibit distinct behaviors due to the different clusters. Specifically, the training labels should find the optimal weight W_2^*, while the validation label should find the optimal validation adaptation weight $\widetilde{W}_2^*$. Inspired by this, we generate the label matrix by

$$Y_{\text{trn}} \sim \mathcal{N}(X_{\text{trn}}W_1^*W_2^*, 0.01), \quad Y_{\text{val}} \sim \mathcal{N}(X_{\text{trn}}W_1^*\widetilde{W}_2^*, 0.01).$$

We test the PBGD in Algorithm 1 on this synthetic representation learning problem and plot the upper-level and lower-level relative error versus iteration in Figure 3. We measure upper-level relative error by $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}^*$ where $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}^* = \min_{W_1, W_2 \in \mathcal{S}(W_1)} \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2)$, and lower-level relative error is measured by $\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1)$. By the closed form of $\mathsf{L}_{\text{trn}}^*(W_1)$ in Lemma 16, lower-level relative error is accessible. On the other hand, $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}^* \approx \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*)$ because $W_2^* \in \mathcal{S}(W_1^*)$ is feasible and $\|W_2^* - \widetilde{W}_2^*\| \leq \epsilon$ so that $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*)$ is closed to the unconstrained minimal value $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, \widetilde{W}_2^*)$ which is also small. As $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*)$ is only an estimate of $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}^*$, there exists cases where $\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*) < 0$, so in practice, we use $|\mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1, W_2) - \mathsf{L}_{\text{val}}(W_1^*, W_2^*)|$ to estimate the upper-level relative error. Since the convergence of lower-level relative error suggests $W_2 \to W_2^*$, the convergence of upper-level relative error will indicate that $W_1 \to W_1^*$.

We select the best stepsizes α, β and the number of inner loop $T_k = T$ by grid search. It can be observed from Figure 3 that PBGD converges almost at a linear rate to a certain accuracy, and the relative error decreases

as γ increases. The fluctuation in the upper-level error near convergence is due to the global convergence result in Theorem 1 not being strictly decreasing because of the $\mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$ error at each step. When upper-level and lower-level relative errors are sufficiently small, the additional $\mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$ error has larger impact, leading to a slight increase in error. However, the final error remains small, around 10^{-5} when K and γ is large enough. This validates Theorem 1 that by setting γ large enough, PBGD globally converges to a target accuracy determined by γ at almost linear rate.

The fluctuation in the upper-level error near convergence in representation learning is due to the global convergence result in Theorem 1 not being strictly decreasing because of the $\mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$ error at each step. When upper-level and lower-level errors are sufficiently small, the additional $\mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$ error has larger impact, leading to a slight increase in error. However, the final error remains small, around 10^{-5} when K and γ is large as $\gamma = 10,500$. This validates Theorem 1 that by setting γ large enough, PBGD globally converges to a target accuracy ϵ inversely determined by γ at almost linear rate.

H.2   Data hyper-cleaning

Considering the overparameterized linear regression with a small clean validation dataset and a large dirty training dataset, we choose $N = 100, N' = 10, m = 200, n = 10$. First, we respectively generate data matrix $X_{\text{trn}} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times m}, X_{\text{val}} \in \mathbb{R}^{N' \times m}$ from Gaussian distribution $\mathcal{N}(5, 0.01)$ and $\mathcal{N}(-3, 0.01)$ to model different cluster of data. Then we generate optimal clean weight $W^* \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ from Gaussian distribution $\mathcal{N}(1, 0.01)$ and generate the clean label matrix for validation dataset as $Y_{\text{val}} \sim \mathcal{N}(X_{\text{val}} W^*, 0.001)$. For the training label matrix, we first generate optimal classification parameters $\psi(u_i) \sim \text{Bernoulli}(0.2)$ and then generate the label matrix as

$$Y_{\text{trn}} \sim \mathcal{N}(X_{\text{trn}} W^*, 0.01) + \psi(u) \odot \mathcal{N}(10, 10)$$

where $\psi(u) = [\psi(u_1); \psi(u_2); \cdots ; \psi(u_N)]$ and $\odot$ denotes the Hadamard product. This ensures the training dataset is polluted with probability 0.2.

We run PBGD in Algorithm 2 on this synthetic data hyper-cleaning problem and plot the upper-level and lower-level relative errors versus iteration in Figure 3. We measure the lower-level relative error by $\ell_{\text{trn}}(u, W) - \ell_{\text{trn}}^*(u)$ with closed form in Lemma 23 and the upper-level relative error by $\ell_{\text{val}}(W) - \ell_{\text{val}}^*$ where $\ell_{\text{val}}^* = \min_{u, W \in \mathcal{S}(u)} \ell_{\text{val}}(W)$. We estimate $\ell_{\text{val}}^* \approx \min_W \ell_{\text{val}}(W) = \ell_{\text{val}}(W^*)$ because there exists u such that the selected data matrix $\sqrt{\psi_N(u)} X_{\text{trn}}$ is almost full rank so that selected training dataset and validation dataset share a joint minimizer W^*.

We select the best stepsizes $\alpha, \beta, \tilde{\beta}$ and the number of inner loop $T_k = T$ by grid search. It can be observed from Figure 3 that PBGD converges almost at a linear rate to a certain accuracy, and the relative error, especially at the lower level, decreases as γ increases. The final error remains small, around 10^{-5} when K and γ is large enough. This coincides with our Theorem 1 that PBGD globally converges to a target accuracy inversely determined by γ at almost linear rate. Furthermore, the lower-level relative error is more sensitive to the choice of γ, as noted in Theorem 1, where the lower-level relative error ϵ_γ is inversely related to γ.